



✓

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01744 1947

GENEALOGY

979.2

UT127

1910



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2013







THE  
UTAH GENEALOGICAL  
AND HISTORICAL  
MAGAZINE

---

ANTHON H. LUND  
EDITOR

JOSEPH F. SMITH, JR.  
ASSOCIATE EDITOR

---

VOL. I.

1910

---

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY  
THE GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY  
OF UTAH

OFFICERS AND DIRECTORS

---

ANTHON H. LUND, *President*  
CHARLES W. PENROSE, *Vice-President*  
JOSEPH F. SMITH, JR., *Secretary-Treasurer*  
JOSEPH CHRISTENSON, *Librarian*  
ANTHONY W. IVINS  
DUNCAN M. McALLISTER  
HEBER J. GRANT

---

Salt Lake City, Utah  
The Deseret News Press

1910

# THE JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

Vol. 100, Part 1  
1970

1970

Published by the  
Royal Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland  
1970

Subscription prices (which include postage) for institutions and libraries are £12.00 per volume (two parts) for the United Kingdom and £14.00 for other countries. Single parts are £6.00 for the United Kingdom and £7.00 for other countries. The subscription price for individuals ordering direct from the publishers and certifying that the journal is for their personal use is £7.00 per volume (two parts) for the United Kingdom and £8.00 for other countries. Four parts form a volume. Orders, which must be accompanied by payment, may be sent to a bookseller or to the publishers, Messrs. Taylor & Francis Ltd., One Gunpowder Square, London E.C.4A, 39, Market Street, Philadelphia, PA 19106, U.S.A. and 4 Park Square, Milton Park, Abingdon, Oxfordshire OX14 4RN, England.

Second-class postage paid at Philadelphia, PA. Postmaster: send address changes in U.S.A. and possessions to JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE, c/o Taylor & Francis Co., 39 Market Street, Philadelphia, PA 19106. POSTAGE WILL BE PAID BY ADDRESSEE.

# INDEX.

## ARTICLES.

- Ancestors and Posterity.....183  
Book Notices .....89, 140, 185  
Cavalier Croix, Proclamation of, 19  
Chapter for the Novice.....101  
Genealogical Library, New Books  
in the .....91  
Genealogical Society of.....  
Utah .....38, 142  
Genealogical Society of Utah, Bi-  
ennial Meeting of the.....137  
Genealogies in Course of Prepara-  
tion .....93  
Genealogy .....44  
General Gleanings .....48  
Introduction to the Study of  
English Surnames 12, 82, 114, 153  
Indians, Traditional History of  
the American .....42, 94, 135  
Jaques, John .....97  
Musser, A. Milton.....30  
Memorials of the Dead.....23  
New England Historic Genealog-  
ical Society, The.....61  
Nicholson, John .....49  
Preston Family .....33, 71  
Queries .....191  
Representatives who served in  
the Legislature more than  
twenty years .....189  
Reynolds, George .....147  
Richards, President Franklin D...1  
Scottish Registers, Extracts from  
.....159  
Utah Genealogical and Historical  
Magazine, The .....21  
Utah and Telegraphy.....167  
West Genealogy .....75, 123, 174  
Williams (John) of Norwich and  
some of his Descendants....181  
Young Family, The.....66

## INDEX OF PERSONS.

- Abel, Rebecca, 130; John, 130; Mar-  
garet, 130.  
Abbott, Joseph, 174.  
Alden, John, 82; Precilla Mullins,  
82.  
Alexander, Andrew J., 72.  
Allen, Andrew, 111; James, 7.  
Alley, Elizabeth, 6, 7.  
Allington, James, 7.  
Allred, James, 31.  
Amsden, Hepzibeth, 8, 9.  
Anderson, Augustus, 31; James H.,  
38, 39; William, 31; J. P., 110.  
Appleton, William S., 63.  
Armstrong, Mary, 177.  
Arnold, Jackson, 9.  
Arnot, 161.  
Avery, Daniel, 149.  
Atwood, 70.  
Auld, 161.  
Babcock, Walter, 179.  
Backus, Mary, 177; Major Ebene-  
zer, 131.  
Badger, R. C., 171; Giles, 90, 91;  
John Cogswell, 90.  
Baird, 161.  
Balch, Fanny, 177.  
Banister, Esther, 11.  
Barber, 110.  
Bardsley, 110.  
Barnard, John, 133.  
Barney, Electa Jane, 183.  
Barr, Ann, 31.  
Barrett, Rev. Samuel, 68, 69, 70.  
Bateman, William J., 171.  
Baxby, Sarah, 8.  
Bayliss, Susan, 59; William, 59;  
Ann, 59.  
Beach, Rufus, 149.  
Bearse, Mary, 81.  
Beeman, Alva, 55.  
Beers, Louisa, 113.  
Benedict, Salley, 180.  
Benner, Elias, 55.  
Bennet, 161; Jared, 176.  
Benson, Mabel, 35; Ezra T., 183.  
Bent, Samuel, 149.  
Bertram, John, 164; Margaret, 164;  
James, 164; Alexander, 164;  
Ann, 164; Hugh, 164; George  
Brown, 164.  
Bisbee, Luther Javris, 180.  
Bispham, David, 60.  
Bitner, Abraham, 31.  
Blair, Gen. Francis P., 72; Judge  
Jacob B., 39.  
Boase, F., 110.  
Boggs, Lilburn W., 2.  
Bosworth, John, 129.



- Bowden, Mary, 78.  
 Bradley, Heman, 134.  
 Breed, Abigail, 6.  
 Breckinridge, Major-General John C., 72; Col. Robert J., 72; Joseph Cabell, 72; John Cabell, 72; William C. B., 72.  
 Brewer, Mary, 5, 6.  
 Brewster, Olive, 124, 132.  
 Brockenridge, Jean, 163.  
 Brockway, Eunice Lathrop, 181; Thomas, 181; Elizabeth, 176, 181.  
 Brodan, Jean, 165.  
 Bruce, William H., 9.  
 Bruere, Charlotte, 163.  
 Brown, 161; Gen. B. Grantz, 72; Col. John M., 72; John, 72, 73; James, 73; Benjamin Grantz, 13.  
 Bryan, W. A. C., 170.  
 Bryant, Jonathan, 81.  
 Bryce, 161.  
 Buchanan, James, 74.  
 Bulkeley, Peter, 65.  
 Burke, A. M., 110.  
 Burns, Jane, 167; Ann, 163; Gilbert, 163.  
 Burrill, Martha, 6, 8.  
 Burrowes, Catherine, 192.  
 Burton, Ludinda, 180; Gen. C. S., 171.  
 Bush, John P., 171.  
 Bybee, Joseph, 74; William, 74.  
 Byers, John, 55.  
 Cahoon, Amos, 182.  
 Camden, William, 24.  
 Cameron, Lillian, 42.  
 Campbell, Alexander, 55; Sarah B., 74.  
 Cannon, George Q., 38; Abraham H., 38.  
 Canteloupe, Sir John, 76; Lady Alimore, 76.  
 Carlton, George W., 169.  
 Carpenter, Catherine, 131.  
 Carr, Alex, 173.  
 Carrington, Edward C., 72; Albert, 190.  
 Carson, William, 11.  
 Carter, 161.  
 Cartwright, Edward, 81.  
 Cavendish, Lord George Augustus, 37.  
 Chamberlain, Daniel, 132; Polly, 11; Justice, 179.  
 Chandler, Elizabeth, 80.  
 Chapin, David, 69; Abina, 180.  
 Cornell, Rev. John, 89.  
 Cotterell, Lizzie, 171.  
 Cottle, John, 80, 81, 124.  
 Cotton, Sarah, 82.  
 Cox, Harry V., 173; Simon, 55; Mary, 6; Hannah, 6, 7.  
 Craig, 161.  
 Craw, John, 163; Agnes, 163; Daniel, 163; David, 163; Susanna, 163; Moffat, 163; Helen, 163; Grissel, 163; Christen, 163; Fullertona Frances, 163; Daniela, 163.  
 Crittenden, Thomas T., 72.  
 Crombie, Henrietta Elizabeth, 183; John, 183; Elizabeth Pope Philip, 183.  
 Croxall, Mark, 169, 170.  
 Cumming, Elizabeth, 161.  
 Cummings, Heber L., 171.  
 Cunningham, Henry Winchester, 48, 61.  
 Curtis, Elisha, 81.  
 Cushing, George W., 171.  
 Cushman, Samuel, 176.  
 Custer, Milo, 93; Paul, 93.  
 Cutler, Miranda, 51.  
 Cutten, Sarah, 128.  
 Dadwell, Abigail Phelps, 179; Dan, 179; Anna, 179.  
 Darling, Joseph, 6; Benjamin, 6; David, 6.  
 Dalzel, 161.  
 Daniels, William C., 54.  
 Davis, Eleanor, 127; Alfred, 170, 171; Walter, 170; Jefferson, 72.  
 Day, Rev. Erastus, 181; Mary, 181.  
 De Bowe, Mary A., 192; Nancy, 192.  
 De La Warr, Lady Jane, 76; Thomas Lord, 76; Roger, 76.  
 De. Mohun, Lady, 75; Lady Margaret, 76; John, 75.  
 De Ros, Thomas, 35.  
 Dean, John Ward, 63.  
 Delano, Sarah, 81; Joanna, 81, 124; Mary, 82, 125; Amy, 82, 127; Ebenezer, 82; Jonathan, 124, 125.  
 Dewey, Wealthy, 54; Samuel, 1, 54.  
 Dick, 161.  
 Dickson, Robert, 164; William, 164; Jamaica, 164; Anne, 164; Catharine Mary, 164; Hannah Ginery, 164; Joan McNair, 164; Justin, 181; Mary Ann, 181; Miranda, 181; Rev. Ferdinand, 181.  
 Chapman, Roxanna, 125, 133; Samuel, 131, 133; Hannah, 130, 179; Sarah, 130, 131; Fanny, 174.  
 Chase, Horace, 174.  
 Chatfield, Oliver, 177.  
 Chevevoy, Francis, 132.





- Chickering, Abigail, 11, 111; Patty, 11; Zephaniah, 11.  
 Chisholm, John, 166; Andrew, 166; George, 166; Isabella, 166; Thomas, 166; Margaret, 166; James, 166; Agnes, 166; Elizabeth, 166; Janet, 166.  
 Christenson, Joseph, 40, 41, 48.  
 Claffin, William, 63.  
 Claridge, Elizabeth, 171.  
 Clarke, Parthena, 129, 177; Mercy, 130; Gideon, 130, 177; George W., 112; Edward B., 114; John B., 90; Dorus, 63; Lucy, 177.  
 Clinton, Hon. James E., 171.  
 Clowes, John, 170.  
 Clyde, 161.  
 Cobb, Ruth, 133, 180; Samuel, 133, 180.  
 Cock, 161.  
 Coda, Nancy, 10, 54.  
 Cogshall, Sharah, 177.  
 Coks, Sir Henry, 77; Elizabeth, 77.  
 Colburn, Jeremiah, 63.  
 Cole, Nathaniel, 80.  
 Coleman, J., 110.  
 Collins, Sharah, 6, 7.  
 Colton, J. Melton, 93; George, 93.  
 Cone, Asa, 179.  
 Connor, Gen. P. E., 173.  
 Conway, Mike, 170.  
 Cook, Mercy, 130, 178; Ellen, 11.  
 Cooley, Charles, 179.  
 Cooper, Thomas, 192; Eliza, 192.  
 Copley, 65; Lady Elizabeth, 77; Roger, 77.  
 Doremus, Ann, 59; Abram F., 59.  
 Douglas, William B., 170.  
 Drake, Samuel G., 61, 62, 63.  
 Dudley, Jabez, 174.  
 Duffus, James, 162.  
 Dunford, Mary, 113.  
 Dunham, Jonathan, 149.  
 Durkee, Gov. Charles, 152.  
 Duyckinck, Whitehead Cornell, 89; Evert, 89.  
 Dwinell, John, 9.  
 Eaton, Jemima, 82.  
 Easton, 111.  
 Ebberson, Annie E., 181.  
 Eckley, Rev. Dr. Joseph, 62.  
 Edes, Henry H., 63.  
 Edminston, Elizabeth, 165.  
 Edwards, Thomas S., 149.  
 Egbert, David, 171.  
 Eldredge, Mary Jane, 153.  
 Ely, Amelia, 127, 174.  
 Emery, John, 89, 90; Anthony, 89, 90; Rev. Rufus, 89; George R., 89; Agnes, 89, 90.  
 Emmett, James, 149.  
 Empey, Margaret Minerva, 151; William, 151; Mary Ann Morgan, 152.  
 Evans, Barbara, 171; Moses, 171.  
 Everett, Israel, 124.  
 Ewer, Mr., 61.  
 Falkinburg, Mary, 191; Caleb, 191; Amos, 191.  
 Farr, Lorin, 189.  
 Fenton, S. F., 170.  
 Ferguson, 110.  
 Fielding, Joseph, 57.  
 Findlay, Hugh, 32.  
 Fish, Samuel, 178.  
 Fitz-Herbert, Reginald, 76; Alice, 76.  
 Fitz-Piers, Joan, 75.  
 Fleming, 161.  
 Floyd, Gen. John B., 72, 74.  
 Forbes, Eliza, 10.  
 Ford, William, 79.  
 Forrest, 161.  
 Foss, Rhoda Harriet, 59; Calvin, 69; Sarah Carter, 59.  
 Franklin, Mary A., 112.  
 Frazier, Marion, 113.  
 French, Charles N., 93; Aaron, 93.  
 Friszell, Moncah, 10.  
 Fuller, Almon L., 149; Gov. Frank, 169; Edward, 178; Josiah, 55.  
 Fullmer, David, 149.  
 Gates, Susa Young, 40, 90.  
 Gibbs, Bathsheba, 82, 125.  
 Gibson, Gen. Randall Lee, 72; Ann, 163.  
 Gifford, Gordon, 178.  
 Giles, 170.  
 Gillies, Mary, 162.  
 Gilmore, Hiram, 111.  
 Goodell, Abner C., 63.  
 Gordon, John, 163; Elizabeth, 163.  
 Graham, Wilhelmina, 166.  
 Granger, Ruth, 182.  
 Grant, Adoniram, 125; Elias, 127; Ephraim, 127; Grace, 127; Heber J., 41; Mary, 127; Philip, 127; Prudence, 127; Solomon, 127; Stephen, 127; William, 127; Zebulon, 127.  
 Greaves, Thomas, 8.  
 Gray, 161; Chester, 178.  
 Grayson, Gen. John B., 72.  
 Gregory, Richard, 69.  
 Greely, Horace, 73.  
 Greene, Louise Lula, 153; Joseph, 9.  
 Greenlaw, William P., 48.  
 Greenwood, William, 9.  
 Greer, 170.



- Greig, Archibald, 165; Catherine, 165; Elizabeth, 165; George, 165; John, 165; Robert, 165.  
 Grierson, Catherine, 163; David, 163; Janet, 163; John, 163; Mary, 163.  
 Griffin, Nancy, 177; Sarah, 177.  
 Griffith, David, 55; Mary, 55; Sarah, 55.  
 Grover, Amaziah, 133; Joel, 59.  
 Gurley, William, 131.  
 Haig, 161.  
 Hale, 176; Zachariah, 177.  
 Hall, Silvester, 191.  
 Hamilton, 161; Bulah, 11.  
 Hammer, Austin, 55.  
 Hampton, Caroline, 74; John O., 171; Wade, 74.  
 Hancock, Caroline, 75; John, 66.  
 Hand, Abraham, 132.  
 Harrington, 170; Leonard E., 190.  
 Harris, Annie E., 113.  
 Hart, Nathaniel, 74.  
 Havard, John, 65.  
 Harvie, Elizabeth, 166; James, 166; John, 166; Margaret, 166; Marion, 166; Robert, 166; Thomas, 166; William, 166.  
 Hassam, John T., 63.  
 Hastings, Sir Francis, 78.  
 Hatch, Amy, 82, 125; Jonathan, 125; Joseph, 125; Mary, 124; Roswell, 179.  
 Havens, Julia, 181.  
 Hay, 161.  
 Hedger, Henry, 170.  
 Henderson, 170; Isabella, 165; Janet, 165; Margaret, 165; William, 165.  
 Herrick, John I., 113.  
 Higbee, Eliza, 11, 12.  
 Hillaker, A. B., 170.  
 Hinman, Sarah, 178.  
 Hinckley, Gershom, 128; Jerusha, 128; Mary, 128, 130.  
 Hindley, Jerusha, 82.  
 Hitchcock, 176.  
 Hodges, Almon D., 63.  
 Hoit, Mary, 7.  
 Holloway, Mary, 192.  
 Horne, Richard S., 170.  
 Hopkins, Mr., 68.  
 Hotten, J. C., 110.  
 Hougaard, John, 170.  
 Hough, Catharine, 164.  
 House, Benjamin, 176.  
 Howe, Elias, 90; Phinneas, 10, 90; Rhoda, 9, 10; Samuel G., 54.  
 Howes, Mary, 81.  
 Howard, John, 73; Benjamin, 73; A. B., 112; John R., 39.  
 Howison, Elizabeth, 51.  
 Hoyt, Albert H., 63.  
 Hughes, 161.  
 Hull, John, 65.  
 Hungerford, Katherine, 77.  
 Hunnewell, James F., 63.  
 Hunt, Eldad, 128; Sarah, 128, 176; Sarah L., 176; William, 176.  
 Huntington, Samuel, 125.  
 Huse, S. W., 90.  
 Hyde, Orson, 31; Priscilla H., 130.  
 Ingraham, Moses, 69.  
 Ireland, E. A., 53, 54.  
 Irons, John W., 171.  
 Ivins, Anthony W., 41.  
 Jack, James, 170.  
 Jaques, Henry, 89; John, 38, 39, 40, 97, 98, 99, 100.  
 Jefferson, Thomas, 73.  
 Jenkins, Ruth, 81.  
 Jennings, William O., 55.  
 Jensen, Andrew, 38, 39, 40.  
 Johnson, Ida, 171; Ina, 171; Mary J., 59.  
 Johnston, Albert S., 75; Cornelia, 192; William P., 72.  
 Jones, Josiah, 174.  
 Kane, Thomas L., 58.  
 Keen, Bethia, 81.  
 Keepe, Henry, 24; Susannah, 51.  
 Kellogg, Deacon E., 11; Jane, 10, 11.  
 Kelly, Margaret L., 181.  
 Kelting, Joseph A., 149.  
 Kendall, Nathan, 9.  
 Kenner, S. A., 170.  
 Keter, Andrew, 166; Ann, 166; Isabella, 166; James R., 166; Janet, 166; Jean, 166; John, 166; Mary, 166; Thomas, 166; William, 166.  
 Kidder, Frederic, 63; Mary, 6.  
 Kimball, Anna, 171; Heber C., 57.  
 King, 161; Volney, 170.  
 Kinsman, Samuel, 54.  
 Knapp, Elizabeth, 8.  
 Kneller, Godfrey, 65.  
 Knowles, Ann, 77, 78; Francis, 78; Thomas, 77.  
 Knowlton, Alice E., 114; Benjamin F., 59, 114; George F., 114; Glen A., 114; Hannah, 181; Irine, 114; Marcia, 114; Rhoda, 114; Willard R., 114.  
 Knox, Henry, 65; Mrs., 171.  
 La Forrest, Catherine, 54.  
 Ladd, Sally, 177.  
 Lancey, Hattie E., 181.  
 Lane, John, 123.





- Lang, Ann, 166; John, 166; Mary, 166; Margaret, 165; Robert, 166.
- Lathan, Nancy, 177.
- Lathrop, Abigail, 124; Abigail B., 131; Elizabeth, 128; Hope, 131; Ichabod, 124, 131; Joseph, 124; Mary, 130, 177; Prudence, 131, 179; Sarah, 124, 131.
- Layton, Mary A., 171.
- Le Forrest, Catherine, 113.
- Lea, J. Henry, 65.
- Leadbuter, William, 9.
- Lee, John, 55.
- Leslie, Elizabeth, 178.
- Lewis, Abijah, 56; Benjamin, 55; Dick, 170; Jane, 192; John, 74; Sarah A., 56; Winslow, 63.
- Lincoln, Abraham, 169; Gilbert, 176.
- Little, Rebecca, 176; William, 90.
- Littlefield, Mary E., 113.
- Lock, Susan, 8.
- Long, Arthur O., 171.
- Longstroth, Ann G., 58; Nanny, 59; Sarah, 58; Stephen, 58.
- Look, Jean, 80.
- Lorimer, Alexander P., 163; Janet, 163; John G., 163; Margaret S., 163; Robert, 163.
- Lower, 110.
- Lowther, William, 36.
- Ludlow, Henry, 78.
- Lund, Anthon H., 39, 41, 170; Emma, 170; R. C., 170.
- Lyman, Chester, 176.
- McAllister, Duncan M., 38, 41.
- McArthur, 161.
- McBride, Thomas, 55.
- McCulloch, Majory, 162.
- McCune, A. W., 171.
- McDowell, James, 74; Letitia, 74; Margaret B., 74; Mary, 74; Susanna, 74.
- McGlennen, Edward W., 90.
- McQueen, Anne, 163; Daniel, 163.
- MacLaine, Alexander, 167; Allan, 167; Alicia, 167; Andrew, 167; Anne, 167; Archibald, 167; Donald, 167; Dugall, 167; Flora, 167; Gillean, 167; Hector, 167; Helen, 167; Janet, 167; John, 167; Julian, 167; Lauchlan, 167; Lillian, 167; Margaret A., 167; Mary, 167; Murdock, 167; Nicol, 167; Samuel, 167; Steward, 167.
- MacNicol, Donald, 167; Mary, 167.
- MacDowell, Ann, 166; Christian, L., 166; Day H., 166; George G., 166; Hay, 166; Henry, 166; James, 166; Mary, 166; Thomas, 166; Wilhelmina, 166; William, 166.
- Madson, Martha L., 60.
- Madison, William S., 74.
- Margetts, Minerva M., 152; Nelson, 152; Phillip, Jr., 152; Philip H., 152.
- Marshall, 161; W., 110.
- Marston, William, 7.
- Martin, 161.
- Mathews, Deborah, 192; G. F., 110.
- Mason, David, 129.
- Mayer, Jane E., 150.
- Mayo, Elizabeth C., 74.
- Meck, 161.
- Melloy, H. V., 39.
- Merrick, Charles, 55; Levi N., 55.
- Merrill, Merlin, 11.
- Metcalf, Eliphalet, 129.
- Millar, 161.
- Miller, 161.
- Minor, Joseph, 81; Mary A., 81; Mercv, 80, 81.
- Mobray, Alianore, 76.
- Moffatt, Helen, 163.
- Montague, 61.
- Moreton, Anthony, 77; Elizabeth, 77.
- Morgan, James, 36; Jane, 36; Joshua, 125.
- Morrell, Mary, 113.
- Moore, A. W., 110.
- Morse, F. B., 171, 172.
- Morris, M. C., 171; Richard P., 171.
- Morrison, 170; Marriion, 166.
- Mount, Silvester T., 191.
- Mueller, Max, 60.
- Muir, Alan, 165; Helen, 165; Jean, 165; John, 165.
- Musser, A. Milton, 30, 38, 39, 41, 170, 171; Samuel, 31.
- Mylne, Marion, 164.
- Napier, William, 55.
- Nason, Elias, 90.
- Naylor, Ellen S., 164.
- Niell, Adam, 163; Archibald, 163; Elizabeth, 163; George, 163; James, 163.
- Neilson, 161; Adam, 163; Catherine, 163.
- Newcomb, Emma, 129, 177; Samuel, 177.
- Newell, Mary, 134.
- Newhall, Elizabeth, 7.
- Newton, Elizabeth, 54, 112; Polly, 9.
- Nibley, Charles W., 171.
- Nicholas, Alva, 179; William, 179.
- Nichols, 174.



- Nicholson, John, 38, 39, 40, 41, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54.  
 Nobbe, Lazarus, 69.  
 North, Herwick H., 164.  
 Norton, Albert, 11.  
 Nurse, Betsy, 9, 10.  
 Nye, Ann J., 54; Mahitable, 134; Sarah, 125, 133; Seth, 134; Thankful, 125, 134.  
 O'Brien, Charles, 11; Ida, 11; William C., 11.  
 Olmstead, Aaron, 131.  
 Olson, Henry F., 152; Murray, 152; Nelson A., 152; Raphael S., 152.  
 Orr, 161.  
 Osler, Oliver, 152.  
 Palmer, Mehitable, 125, 133.  
 Parminter, Elias, 69.  
 Parker, Catherina, 179; Grace A., 150; Mary A., 150; Mary H., 150; Lucius, 57; Lydia, 7.  
 Parr, Queen C., 35; William B., 171.  
 Parsons, Huldah, 178; Lemuel, 10.  
 Partridge, George, 80; Sarah T., 80; Triphesa, 80.  
 Patton, Elizabeth, 71; James, 71.  
 Paterson, 161.  
 Paton, George, 166; Isabella, 166; James, 166; John, 166; Lillias, 166; Margaret, 166; William, 166.  
 Paul, Isobel, 162.  
 Payne, Abraham, 93; C. T., 93; Elisha, 93; Mary, 93.  
 Peabodie, Elizabeth A., 82.  
 Peacock, Janie, 171; Rosella, 171.  
 Peart, Jacob Jr., 59; George, 170.  
 Peets, Elijah, 182.  
 Peery, Louisa L., 113.  
 Pellam, Herbert, Jr., 77.  
 Pellet, John, 78.  
 Pender, 161.  
 Penfield, 180.  
 Penrose, Charles W., 40, 41.  
 Percy, Eleanor, 76; Henry, 76; Ralph, 78.  
 Perkes, William H., 40.  
 Peters, John, 171.  
 Peterson, Julia A., 114.  
 Pettigrew, 161.  
 Peyton, Garnet, 74; John H., 74.  
 Phelps, William W., 100.  
 Phillimore, W. P. W., 110.  
 Phillips, Betsy, 10, 11; Lydia, 6; Thankful, 8, 9.  
 Pibetot, Ada, Richard, 76.  
 Pierce, Eli H., 171; John, 78; Pardon, 132.  
 Pierpont, John, 66.  
 Pierson, Albert H., 10; Amelia E., 10; Edwin D., 10; Eliza A., 10; Levi R., 10; Samuel V., 191; Susan S., 10, 113.  
 Pinkhan, Nathan, 183.  
 Plympton, Mary E., 111.  
 Pomeroy, Albert A., 93; Charles E., 169; Eltwed, 93.  
 Porteous, 161.  
 Porter, Edward G., 63; Peter A., 72; Sarah, 128, 176.  
 Post, 174.  
 Potter, Joseph, 191.  
 Pratt, H. O., 170; Orson, 3, 51, 149; Parley P., 57, 100, 149.  
 Presbory, Deborah S., 80; Mary, 80; Stephen, 80.  
 Preston, Ann, 73; Archibald, 37; Christopher, 35; Edward C., 74; Elizabeth, 37, 74; Francis, 74; George, 35; Henrietta, 75; James P., 75; John, 35, 36, 37, 71, 74; John B., 74; John S., 74; John T., 75; Lawrence, 34; Leopoldus, 34; Letitia, 72; Margaret, 72; Margaret B., 71; Mary, 73; Nicol, 34; Richard, 35, 37; Robert, 71, 74; Robert T., 75; Sally B., 74; Samuel J., 74; Sarah, 74; Thomas, 35, 36, 37; Thomas L., 74, 75; William, 34, 36, 37; William B., 34, 75; William C., 74; William R., 74.  
 Proper, George W., 112.  
 Purdon, Andrew, 166; Janet, 166.  
 Putnam, 48.  
 Radford, Mary, 74.  
 Ramsay, Helen, 163; Margaret, 163; Mary, 163; Patrick, 163; Thomas, D., 163; William, 163.  
 Ramseyer, A. Adolph, 93.  
 Randall, Bethia, 130, 179; Emily, 114; Eunice, 176.  
 Randolph, Edmonia, 75.  
 Rawson, Edward, 66.  
 Raymond, Elizabeth, 129, 177.  
 Reddington, Dorcas, 125, 132; Olive, 128, 175.  
 Redmayne, Margaret, 35.  
 Reeder, Amanda L., 114.  
 Reeves, Margerie, 79.  
 Reynolds, George, 38, 39, 41.  
 Richards, Abigail, 7; Abraham, 55; Achsah, 10; Adelaide, 11; Adelia, 11; Albert D., 113; Albert G., 151; Albertus, 11; Amasa, 111; Ann L., 56; Asaph, 11; Asenath, 11; Ashlev, 11; Benjamin, 79; Bethiah, 10; Betsey,





- 9, 10, 11, 59; Calvin W., 60; Caroline, 111, 112; Caroline D., 150; Catherine, 7; Catherine E., 9; Caty, 9; Charles, 111; Charles C., 113; Charles J., 9; Crispus, 6, 7, 8; Deborah, 5, 7, 8, 9; Ebenezer, 8, 9, 54, 112; Ebenezer S., 9; Edith V., 150; Edward, 5, 6, 7; Edwin C., 151; Eleanor, 11; Eliza, 111, 112; Elizabeth, 6, 7, 9, 11, 54; Elizabeth S., 150; Ellen, 112; Ellen M., 150; Ellis G., 113; Emma S., 150; Emma W., 152; Emory, 11, 111; Ephraim, 11; Esther, 8, 9; Estella, 151; Evan, 153; Ezra, 9; Ezra F., 114; Fanny, 9; Florence E., 150; Francis, 112; Franklin D., 1, 2, 3, 4, 38, 39, 40, 41, 55, 113; Franklin R., 151; Franklin S., 38, 113; Franklin Y., 153; Frederick W., 114; Geneva, 11; George, 9, 111, 112; George F., 114; George S., 2, 55; Georgiana, 113; Hannah, 6, 8, 9; Harriet, 10; Hattie A., 113; Heber G., 153; Heber J., 59; Helena, L. A., 150; Henrietta, 152; Henry, 112; Henry M., 9; Henry P., 55, 151; Henry W., 152; Hepzibah, 9, 10, 11; Hiram, 10, 11, 112; Hollis, 11; Hyrum F., 114; Iantha A., 150; Ianthus, 150; Ira, 10, 111; Ira C., 114; Isaac A., 150; James, 7; Jane A., 150; Jane E., 112; Jane E. M., 151; Jane S., 113; Jennetta, 59; John, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 57; John A., 9; John R., 150; Joseph H., 152; Joseph L., 54, 56; Joseph S., 59; Joseph W., 3, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 55, 150; Josephine, 113; Julinah, 11; Laura, 112; Leander, 54, 112; Levi, 2, 10, 55, 57, 112; Levi G., 153; Levi W., 56, 153; Lizzie, 112; Louisa, 9; Louisa, 9; Lucy, 11; Lydia, 6, 7, 8; Mabel G., 153; Marcus, 11; Maria, 11; Maria A., 150; Marie, 112; Martha, 8, 9, 111; Martha A., 9; Martha H., 150; Mary, 6, 7, 8, 9, 11, 54; Mary A., 59, 114, 150, 152; Mary A. P., 150; Mary G., 153; Mary H. P., 150; Mary T., 113, 114; Maud, 151; Milly, 9; Minerva, 114, 152; Minerva E., 59; Minnie B., 151; Monica 11; Moses, 55; Myron J., 114; Nancy, 9, 10, 54; Nancy M., 9; Nanny L., 113, 114; Nathan, 112; Nelson, 10; Nelson A., 152; Osborne, 113; Pallace, 11; Paulina, 59; Phebe A., 559; Phinehas, 1, 2, 10, 54; Phineas H., 151; Rhoda, 10, 54, 56; Rhoda A. J., 59; Rhoda F., 113, 114; Richard, 1, 5, 6, 7, 8, 111; Roena, 9; Salley, 10; Samuel P., 150; Samuel W., 3, 55, 149; Sarah, 6, 8, 9; Sarah E., 59, 114; Sophia, 9; Stella, 11; Stephen L., 59; Stowell, 9; Sullivan, 11, 111; Susan S. P., 113; Susanna, 10; Sylvester A., 150; Thomas, 9, 10, 11; Walter, 6, 7, 10, 11; Wealthy D., 1, 150; Wealthy L., 113; Wealthy M., 55, 151; Whitney, 150; Wilford W., 114; Willard, 2, 3, 4, 10, 11, 54, 56, 58, 112, 149, 150; Willard G., 153; William, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11; William E., 113; William P., 113, 152.
- Rider, Bathsheba, 125, 134.  
 Rigdon, Sidney, 149.  
 Riggs, Burr, 183.  
 Riter, W. W., 170.  
 Robertson, Janet, 165; Marion, 166.  
 Robinson, Helena L., 150; James, 71.  
 Rockwood, Albert P., 190.  
 Rogers, Nancy, 181.  
 Roberson, Josiah, 171.  
 Rolfe, Samuel, 149.  
 Rollins, Elizabeth, 111.  
 Root, Aaron, 179.  
 Rudd, Delight, 174.  
 Ruel, William, 129.  
 Russell, 161; Nancy, 11, 111.  
 Ryde, Isabella, 166.  
 Rye, W., 110.  
 Sabin, Jonathan, 8.  
 Sabine, John C., 170.  
 Saltonstall, Richard, 78.  
 Savage, James, 65.  
 Scot, 161.  
 Scott, George, 7.  
 Seaergeant, John, 174.  
 Silkirk, 161.  
 Sharp, William G., 171.  
 Shattuck, 61.  
 Shaw, 161.  
 Sheerward, Molly, 192.  
 Shepphard, J. H., 63.  
 Sherman, Nancy, 182.  
 Shirley, Cicly, 77; Thomas, 77.  
 Simmons, John, 82; Martha, 80, 82; Mercy P., 82.  
 Sinclair, Alexander, 161, 162; Ann, 162; Elizabeth, 161, 162, 164;



- Isabel, 162; Isabella, 162;  
James, 161, 162; John, 162;  
Margaret, 162; Niel, 162; Rob-  
ert, 162; Thomas, 162; William,  
162.
- Skiff, Nathaniel, 80.
- Slafter, Edmund F., 63.
- Sluman, Mary, 125.
- Smellie, 161.
- Smibert, 65.
- Smith, 124, 161; Cornelia, 181;  
Francis, 73; George A., 149;  
Hyrum, 2, 58, 149; Joel W., 181;  
Joseph, 2, 13, 58, 68, 149; Jos-  
eph F., 38, 59; Joseph F., Jr.,  
41; John, 73; John H., 170; Lot,  
59; Moses, 149; Robert, 48;  
Sardins, 55; Susanna, 73, 74, 75;  
Warren, 55; William E., 181;  
William P., 173.
- Smithers, Leah, 113.
- Smyth, 161.
- Snelgrove, Louie, 59.
- Snow, Eliza R., 100; Georgia, 167;  
Lorenzo, 32, 38, 190; Nicholas,  
94; William B., 93; Zerubbabel,  
169.
- Snyder, Isaac, 2; Jane, 2, 113.
- Southwick, Samuel, 132.
- Spencer, D. S., 171; Daniel, 147; E.  
Burke, 171; Gladys, 113; Jacob  
T., 171.
- Sprague, Abia, 81.
- Squib, Thomas, 79.
- Stanley, William, 125.
- Stark, John D., 170.
- Starr, George, 179.
- Stayner, Emma L., 59.
- Steel, Alexander, 165; Mary, 165;  
Robert, 165; William, 165.
- Steele, 161.
- Stephenson, Joseph F., 114.
- Steward, James, 162.
- Stickney, 169.
- Stirling, 161.
- Stoddard, Curtis, 132.
- Stoughton, 61.
- Stout, Hosea, 149.
- Stow, John, 24.
- Strange, Elizabeth, 77; Thomas, 77.
- Strickland, Jonathan, 130, 178;  
Phebe, 130, 178.
- Strong, Abigail, 125, 130, 131;  
Louis, 125, 132, 180; Oziah, 128.
- Swain, Isaac, 182; Rebecca, 182;  
Richard, 69.
- Swan, Douglas A., 171.
- Symons, Emma, 171.
- Taft, Prescilla, 11.
- Talbot, Newton, 62.
- Tanner, Emily S., 113; Rachel W.,  
113.
- Taylor, Ann, 75; John, 58, 149, 190;  
Joseph E., 59; Louise M., 59;  
Louise R. C., 59; Teddie, 171;  
Zachary, 75.
- Tenant, 161.
- Thatcher, Henry K., 65; Moses,  
170.
- Thomas, H. A., 90.
- Thompson, Agnes, 165, 167; Alex-  
ander, 165; Andrew, 165; Ann,  
165; Archibald, 165; Barbara,  
165; Cunningham, 167; Eliza-  
beth, 165, 167; Harry, 167; Har-  
ry, 167; Harry J., 167; James,  
166; Jane P., 167; Janet, 167;  
Jannet, 165; John, 165; Lillias,  
166; Margaret, 165; Mary, 59,  
165, 167; Mary G., 167; Matil-  
dia, 179; Phebe, 59; Robert, 59,  
165; William, 165.
- Thorn, Alexander, 90.
- Thornton, 61, 161.
- Throop, Abigail, 130.
- Tilton, Abel, 191; Amos, 192; Eliza,  
192; Elizabeth, 192; Ezekial,  
192; Garret, 192; John, 191;  
John H., 192; Jonathan, 192;  
Joseph, 191; Lydia, 191; Marie,  
191; Peter, 191; Reuben, 191,  
192; Silas, 191, 192; Silvester,  
191, 192; Theodore, 192; Wil-  
liam, 191, 192.
- Tod, Alexander, 163; Alexander B.,  
163; Archibald G., 163; Char-  
lotte B., 163; Elizabeth, 163;  
Francis, 163; George, 163; Jane  
E., 163; Mary, 163; Susanna,  
163; William, 163.
- Torgeson, Knud, 170.
- Torrey, Benjamin B., 63.
- Towne, William B., 64.
- Tracy, Elizabeth, 128, 175; Laura,  
175; Wealghea, 174.
- Trask, William B., 63.
- Tribe, George, 170.
- Troop, Jabez W., 178.
- Truman, Leonard, 32; T. F., 181.
- Turner, Ruth, 10.
- Tuttle, Hannah, 131.
- Vahan, Hannah, 191.
- Vanfleet, Elias, 59.
- Waddie, 161.
- Wade, Prest. J. H., 168, 169.
- Wales, Nathaniel, 81, 123.
- Wales, Susannah, 80, 123.
- Walker, Ann, 164.
- Walker, Emma Irene, 60.
- Walkley, Benjamin, 38.





- Walkley, James, 38.  
 Wardrobe, 161.  
 Wardrope, 161.  
 Washington, George, 73.  
 Waters, Henry F., 63, 64, 65.  
 Watkins, Daniel, 10.  
 Watrous, David W., 181.  
 Watson, Rebecca, 10.  
 Watt, 161.  
 Watt, George D., 149.  
 Wattles, Sarah, 129.  
 Weeks, Joshua, 81.  
 Weever, John, 24.  
 Weir, 161.  
 Wells, Daniel H., 4.  
 West, Aaron, 133, 178, 180; Abel, 130, 179; Abiah, 128; Abigail, 80, 81, 124, 128, 131, 132, 133; 80, 124, 132; Addison Lathrop, 180; Adelia, 181; Albert Dennison, 180; Alden, 180; Alice Amanda, 181; Almira, 179; Alpheus, 175; Alvah, 129, 175, 176, 180; Alvin, 181; Amasa, 82, 125, 133, 134; Amelia, 174, 176; Amos, 82, 128; Amy, 134, 175; Andrew, 125, 133; Ann, 78, 81, 127, 132, 134; Anna, 124, 129, 134, 178; Anna Woodbridge, 174; Asa Davis, 176; Ashael, 178; Ashbel, 174, 175; Bathsheba, 80, 123, 125, 128, 174; Benjamin, 81, 124; Betsy, 132, 175, 176; Betsey Emeline, 181; Beulah, 133; Bicknell, 180; Brackett, 181; Brackett Mortimer, 181; Caleb, 124, 131, 134; Calister, 178; Calvin, 128; Carlos, 180; Caroline Phelps, 180; Charles, 128, 132, 175, 176, 177; Charles Henry, 113; Chauncey, 180; Chauncey Walker, 180; Chloe, 131; Christopher, 82, 127, 175, 178; Crittenden Griswold, 181; Clarinda Phelps, 179; Clarissa, 177; Cynthia, 174; Dan, 130, 178; Daniel, 128, 130, 175, 176; David, 123, 130, 175, 177, 178, 179; Deborah, 125, 130, 175, 178; Delia Elliot, 181; Desire, 174; Diodate Brockway, 181; Dorcas, 132, 133; Dorothy, 124, 130; Dura, 129; Ebenezer, 80, 123, 129, 134, 179; Eber, 133; Edmund, 174; Edna, 175; Eleazer, 128, 175; Eley, 132; Ellen, 171; Eli, 180; Elias, 130, 177; Elijah, 127, 128, 130, 175; Elisha, 81, 124, 132, 180; Eliza, 180; Elizabeth, 77, 78, 81, 128, 129, 176, 177, 179; Enos, 177; Ephraim, 125, 133, 180; Erastus, 175; Esther, 81, 131; Eunice, 128, 133, 176; Evalina Orville, 181; Eveline, 180; Ezekiel, 175; Fanny, 174; Flora Abby Diomer, 181; Francis, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 121, 125, 133, 134, 174; Franklin Lorenzo, 113; Frederick, 131, 179; Grace, 133, 180; George, 77, 128; George Edward, 113; Gershorn, 130, 178; Hannah, 124, 128, 130, 131, 133, 174, 178, 179; Harriet, 177; Harriet Lucy, 181; Helena, 78; Heman, 175; Henry, 180; Henry Franklin, 179; Horace, 177, 179; Ichabod, 131; Ira, 131, 176, 180; Irena, 134; Irene, 131; Isaac, 130; Israel, 180; Jabez, 125, 130, 133, 177; Jane, 133; Jane Richards, 113; Jared, 175, 178; Jasper Childs, 179; Jedediah, 177; Jeduthan, 175; Jeremiah, 127, 174; Jerusha, 124, 127, 128, 131, 176, 178; Jesse, 179; Joanna, 124, 125, 134; Joel, 133, 176, 180, 181; John, 78, 80, 123, 124, 130, 174, 177, 178; John Brewster, 132; John Chapman, 179; Jonathan, 123, 127, 129, 131, 133, 175, 177; Joseph, 81, 124, 125, 132, 133, 180; Joseph Alva, 113; Joseph A., 170; Joseph Walker, 113; Joshua, 123, 129, 134, 177; Judah, 81, 128; Juen, 80; Julia, 174; Katharine, 78; Kitty, 131; Laura, 174, 175, 179; Lester, 180; Lettuce, 78; Levi, 125, 128, 134; Lois, 127, 131, 174, 175, 180; Lucretia, 178; Lucy, 128, 176; Luna, 176; Lydia, 81, 127, 131, 175, 176; Margaret, 81; Margery, 77; Mary, 80, 81, 125, 127, 128, 129, 132, 177, 178; Mary Josephine, 113; Mercy, 81, 134; Miner, 127, 175; Miranda Matilda, 181; Moses, 82, 129; Nabby, 134; Nancy, 174; Nancy Brockway, 181; Nathan, 82, 128, 130; Nathaniel, 78, 124, 127, 130, 134, 174; Olive, 130, 175, 177; Oliver, 125, 134; Orange, 175; Orrin, 177; Orson, 176, 180; Orville, 133; Owen, 77; Palmer, 133; Pamela, 132, 175, 178; Parthena, 176, 177; Patty, 134; Pelatiah, 80, 82, 128, 176; Penelope, 78; Percy, 179, 180;



- Peter, 80, 81; Phebe, 178; Philo, 175; Polly, 178; Prince, 127, 174, 175; Priscilla, 124, 127, 131; Prudence, 124, 127, 128, 131, 132, 179; Randall, 179; Ray Benedict, 113; Rebecca, 130, 178; Reginald, 76; Renda, 180; Reuben, 128; Rhoda, 179; Richard, 76, 77; Robert, 77; Roger, 131; Roswell, 178; Roxanna, 133; Ruby, 130, 178, 179; Rufus, 125, 130, 133, 178, 180; Russell, 174; Ruth, 80, 81, 124, 180; Sabara, 175; Sackfield, 81; Sally, 176; Salome, 133; Samuel, 79, 80, 81, 82, 124, 128, 131, 176, 177; Samuel Wales, 181; Sarah, 82, 123, 124, 127, 128, 129, 131, 132, 133, 134, 176; Seth, 128; Sherman, 180; Simcon, 128; Solomon, 124, 130, 179; Sophia, 176, 127, 131; Stiles Davenport, 181; Subinit, 132, 176; Susan, 176; Susannah, 123, 128, 129, 131, 132, 175; Sylvanus, 174; Sylvia, 179; Thankful, 127, 175; Thomas, 76, 77, 78, 80, 124, 176, 178; Tryphena, 131; Vilatia, 176; Wakingham, 78; Walter, 128; Wareham, 175; Willard Alva, 113; William, 77, 81, 132, 180; Willis, 177; Zebulon, 82, 125; Zerviah, 128, 176, 178; Zadock, 133.
- Wetherspoon, 161.
- Wheeler, Eunice, 181; William, 181.
- Wheelwright, W. B., 173.
- White, Augusta P., 93.
- Whitehead, Adolphus, 170.
- Whitelaw, 161.
- Whitney, Marian D., 112; Orson F., 30, 50.
- Whyte, Alexander, 165; Anna, 165; Elizabeth, 165; George, 165, 166; Jean, 165; John, 165, 166; Magdalen, 165; Margaret, 165; William, 166.
- Wickham, Benjamin, 164; Ellan S., 164; John C., 164; Maria, 164; Richard M., 164; Samuel, 164; Samuel T., 164; William P., 164.
- Wightman, Sarah, 178.
- Wilcox, Adelaide E., 151; Charles F., 151; Cynthia M., 151; Edwin E., 151; Ellen A., 151; Franklin A., 151; George A., 151; Phebe, 175; Walter E., 151; Walter H., 151; William W., 151.
- Wilder, Marshall P., 62, 63.
- Wilkie, Agnes, 164; Ann, 164; Catharine, 164; Daniel, 164; Elizabeth, 164; Emelia, 164; Henrietta, 164; James, 163, 164; Jean, 164; John, 164; Margaret, 163; Mary, 163, 164; Patrick, 163; William, 163.
- Wilkinson, Morris, 170.
- Williams, Alexander, 182; Benjamin, 182; Brigham Y., 183; Cyrus, 174; Ebenezer, 129; Elizabeth, 127, 129; Ezra G., 183; Ezra H. G., 183; Francis M., 183; Frederick, 182; Frederick G., 182, 183; Hannah, 129, 177; Heber, C. K., 183; Hyrum, 183; Isaac, 182; Jeramael, 182; John, 181, 182; John A., 183; Joseph, 181, 182; Joseph S., 183; Lovina, 183; Lucy E., 183; Martha, 127, 174, 182; Mary, 129, 182; Prentice, 174; Tabitha, 6, 7; Thomas, 174; William, 182; William W., 182.
- Willis, George W., 40, 41.
- Wilson, 161; Jane, 10.
- Winship, Charles, 11; Sarah, 11.
- Winter, Andrew, 192.
- Witt, Lydia, 8.
- Wood, David J., 177; Lucy, 11; Watson L., 54; Zina, 171.
- Woodbridge, Lucretia, 127, 174.
- Woodbury, Asa, 9.
- Woodmansee, Samuel, 191.
- Woodruff, Wilford, 5, 32, 38, 149, 190.
- Woodward, Henry J., 112; Martha E., 111; Ruby, 176.
- Works, Levi, 9.
- Wotherspoon, 161.
- Wright, Laura A., 54, 112; Tobias A., 89.
- Wyman, Thomas B., 63.
- Yearely, David D., 149.
- York, John, 55.
- Yorstan, Elizabeth, 164; Hugh, 164; Thomas, 164.
- Young, Adella, 152; Alonzo, 152; Alonzo W., 152; Brigham, 2, 4, 10, 32, 56, 57, 58, 67, 68, 168, 170, 173, 177; Clark, 152; Edmund, 152; Ethel R., 152; Elizabeth, 68, 69, 70; Hannah, 68; Harold E., 152; Henrietta, 152; Isabella M., 114; John, 68; Joseph, 2, 32, 68, 69, 70; Lorenzo, 68; Lucinda, 111; Margaret, 152; Mary F., 152; Minerva R.,

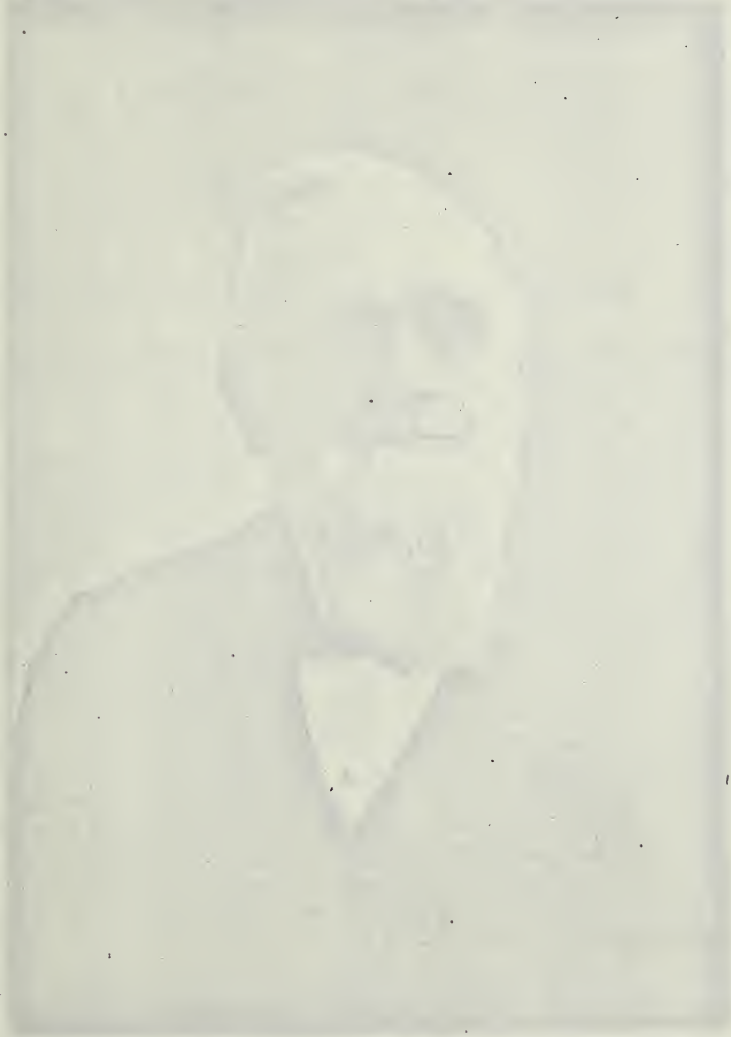




152; Persis L., 153; Phineas H.,  
149; Phinehas, 68; Ralph E.,  
152; Richard W., 152, 171;  
Richard W., Jr., 152; Truman  
R., 152; Verna, 152; William,

67, 68, 70.

Younger, Daniel, 164; George, 164;  
Harriet, 164; Jeon, 164; Marion,  
164; Mary A., 164; Patrick, 164;  
William, 164.

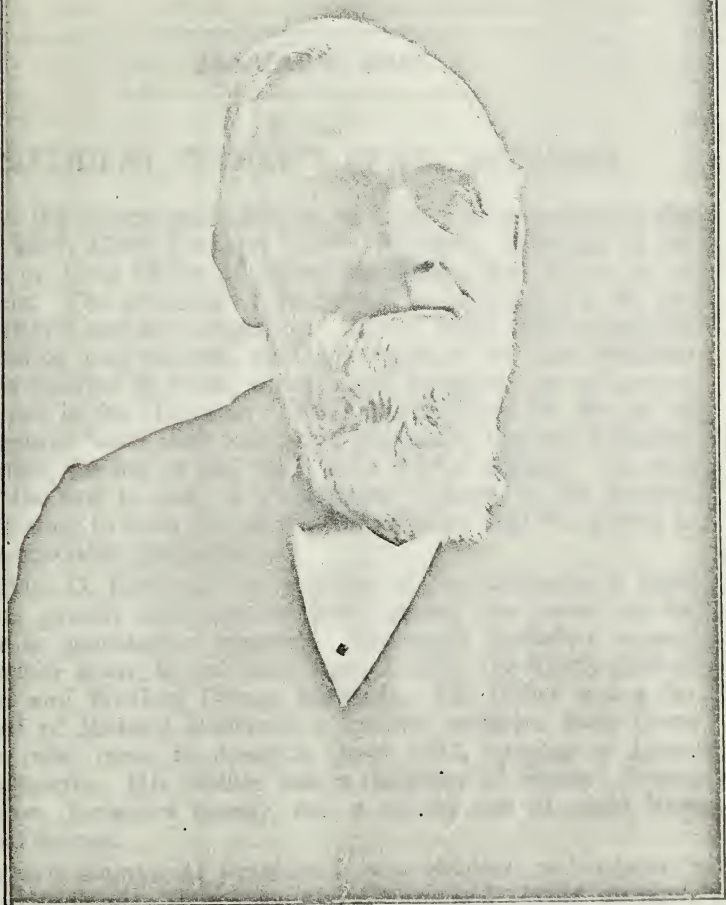


*Portrait of Daniel Younger, 1840-1900*



THE

# UNITED STATES GEOLOGICAL AND HISTORICAL MAGAZINE



PRESIDENT FRANKLIN D. RICHARDS.



# THE UTAH GENEALOGICAL AND HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

---

JANUARY, 1910.

---

PRESIDENT FRANKLIN DEWEY RICHARDS.

When the Genealogical Society of Utah was organized in the fall of 1894, Elder Franklin Dewey Richards, Historian of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, was chosen as its President. The existence of the Society is largely due to his untiring efforts and encouragement. It was in his office where the organization was effected, and in a room in the same building where it received its home, which is still occupied, but out-grown. This room in the Historian's Office was tendered for the use of the members "until such time as circumstances required a change of location, the use of said room to be free of charge." He was one of the first to make a presentation of books to the Society, thus assisting to form the nucleus for a library that has grown to quite respectable proportions.

Franklin D. Richards was a native of Massachusetts, a State that has greatly distinguished itself among her sisters as the pioneer in genealogical research. Richmond, Berkshire county, is his native town; he was born April 2, 1821, the fourth child of Phineas and Wealthy Dewey Richards. His father was a descendant of Richard Richards, a Puritan emigrant from Great Britain, who came to America about 1633, locating at Lynn, Massachusetts. His mother was a daughter of Samuel Dewey of Dalton, Berkshire county, and a worthy son of noble New England descent.

The early training of Franklin D. was obtained on his father's farm. His parents were respected citizens and devout members of the Congregational church, who trained their children to lead pure virtuous lives, and impressed them with solemn views on religion. Being of a studious disposition, most of his spare time was spent acquiring useful information. It is said that he had read every book in the Sunday School, comprising several volumes, before he was past ten years of age. At the age of seven-





teen he espoused the cause of "Mormonism" and was baptized by his father, Phineas Richards, in the waters of Mill Creek, in his native town. The conversion of the Richards family had been brought about through the efforts of Brigham and Joseph Young, who in 1836, as missionaries visited the town of Richmond, and the first to be baptized were Phineas, his wife, and his brothers Levi and Willard.

After his baptism, Franklin abandoned his employment and left Richmond for Far West, Missouri, on the 22nd of October, 1838. He crossed the Alleghenies on the 30th of October, about the same hour that his younger brother George Spencer Richards and sixteen others were slain by a murderous mob at Haun's Mill, in Missouri. At that time the Latter-day Saints were in a perilous situation in Missouri; the Governor, Lilburn W. Boggs, had unlawfully ordered them expelled from the state, threatening them with extermination if this unwarranted decree was not complied with. The leaders of the people had been cast into prison under sentence of death by the mob militia, and the people were left helpless and destitute in the hands of the mob, who plundered and persecuted them at will. The news of his brother's death and the outrages of the mob were powerless, however, to restrain Franklin D. Richards in his determination to gather with his people, in the hour of their suffering.

After the expulsion from Missouri he went to Nauvoo in 1839, where he was ordained to the Priesthood and appointed to a mission in northern Indiana. While in this field of labor he was taken sick nigh unto death through exposure and overwork and found in his hour of need a place of rest in the home of Isaac Snyder, at La Porte. He was tenderly nursed through several weeks of illness until his health returned, and it was during this event that he made the acquaintance of the youngest daughter of the Snyder household. The acquaintance thus formed was renewed after the removal of the Snyder family to Illinois, and on the 18th of December, 1842, Franklin D. Richards and Miss Jane Snyder, were married at the little village of Job Creek, near La Harpe, Illinois.

With his young wife, he remained at Nauvoo until May, 1844, when he departed for Europe on a mission to which he had been previously called. Accompanied by President Brigham Young and others, he traveled to the Atlantic States, but they were all recalled by the terrible news of the martyrdom of Joseph and Hyrum Smith, at Carthage, Illinois. In the fall of that year he was given a special mission to the State of Michigan where he also spent the opening months of the year 1845, traveling more than one thousand miles visiting among the branches of the Church.

In the summer of 1845, until the early spring of 1846, he labored as a carpenter and joiner in the Nauvoo Temple. In the





summer of 1846, he with his younger brother, Samuel W., again left for Europe where they had been called to labor; they sailed from New York in the latter part of September following. Shortly before he embarked for this distant land his invalid wife, who had been forcibly driven from her home with the exiled saints, gave birth to a son, her second child; but it survived only a few short hours, due to the exposure and persecution through which the mother was forced to go with the exiles, who had been forcibly driven from their homes at the cannon's mouth.

Elder Richards landed in Liverpool October 14, 1846, and a few days later was appointed to preside over the mission in Scotland. During his absence his only remaining child, a beautiful little girl, the namesake of her grandmother, also died. This sad event took place at Winter Quarters on the banks of the Missouri River and was a severe blow to the absent father and the faithful mother who was thus left to grieve alone in a desolate land.

About this time his brother Joseph W., also died; he had enlisted in the famous "Mormon" battalion for service in the Mexican campaign, but was taken sick on the march, due to the exposure and succumbed on the banks of the Arkansas at Pueblo, now in Colorado. These and other trying events, including the forcible ejection of his people from their homes to travel the bleak prairies in search of a new habitation, caused him to pass many anxious and distressing hours in his mission field.

Returning from Europe, he sailed from Liverpool February 20, 1848, and by way of New Orleans and St. Louis, reached Winter Quarters, which was situated near the present site of Omaha, where he found his wife and relatives that had survived the perils and privations of the forced march from Nauvoo. In June he was sent through western Iowa negotiating for cattle with which to cross the plains to the Salt Lake valley. His efforts were successful, and on the fifth of July the train started with Franklin D. Richards a captain of fifty wagons in his uncle Willard Richard's company.

The journey was a very trying one, especially for his wife; much of the time it seemed each day would prove her last. Through the assistance of kind friends who ministered to her wants, the arduous journey was successfully accomplished on the 19th of October. Elder Richards immediately commenced to gather materials to construct a small one-room dwelling where he and his wife could be protected from the violence of the approaching winter. It was while living in this simple hut that he was called and ordained to the Apostleship, February 12, 1849.

He was again called to leave home for Great Britain in October, 1849, and arrived at his destination March 29, 1850, succeeding Orson Pratt as President of the mission.

He returned to Utah in 1852, was elected to serve in the Ter-



ritorial Assembly, which met in December of that year. In the winter and spring of 1853, he participated in the dedication of the Temple grounds at Salt Lake City and the laying of its corner stones. In July he journeyed with his wife and two children to Iron county, to proceed with the establishing of some iron works, on the trip they encountered several hostile bands of Indians, but reached their destination unmolested. At Cedar City orders were received from Governor Young and General Daniel H. Wells of the militia, relating to the Indian hostilities, and Elder Richards at their request continued there in the work of fitting the people for resistance of the savages.

He returned home just in time to soothe the closing hours of his mother's life, and the following winter he again sat in the legislature of the Territory, at the close of which he again prepared to go to Europe.

His uncle, Willard Richards, died March 11, 1854, and Franklin D. succeeded him as the virtual head of the Richards family. In the summer of that year he arrived in Great Britain and again presided over the missionary work there, he also visited the various countries of the continent organizing branches and setting the work in order. October 4, 1856, he returned home and in the following December again became a member of the Utah Legislature.

January 5, 1857, he was elected a regent of the University of Deseret, now the University of Utah, a position he had previously held. The 20th of the following April he was also commissioned brigadier general of the second brigade of infantry in the militia, and upon the approach of Johnston's army he was called into council to discuss measures for the public safety: later he was engaged with a detachment of men from his brigade, in supporting General Wells in Echo canyon. With other devoted citizens, he left his property under the charge of trustworthy friends, who were to apply the torch and offer it all as a sacrifice, if the invaders of the Territory should seize or attempt to desecrate the property of the people.

In 1866 he was again appointed to a mission to Europe, where he presided until 1868. After his return, on advice from President Brigham Young, he made his permanent home at Ogden, Weber county, where he witnessed the advent into Utah of the trans-continental railroad, Ogden being the terminus of the Union Pacific and Central Pacific railroads. He was elected probate judge of Weber county, February 19, 1869, and had original and appellate jurisdiction in common law and chancery cases, until 1874, when the Poland law limited the jurisdiction of the probate courts, but he continued to serve in that office until September 23, 1883. During that period of over fourteen years, hundreds of suits were brought before him and in no instance was his decision ever reversed by a higher tribunal. He adjudi-





cated all the land titles in Ogden, Huntsville and the other early settlements of Weber county.

In 1870, he, with others, founded the "Ogden Junction" a paper of which he was for some time the editor.

In April, 1884, he was appointed the assistant to Wilford Woodruff, the Church Historian, whom he succeeded in that office five years later, April 1889. In this position he served until his death on the 9th day of December, 1899.

His whole life was spent in the service of his fellows. He was many times re-elected as a legislator, served as a regent of the University of Utah, was an officer of the militia, Church Historian, missionary, president of the State Historical Society and in the same position in the Genealogical Society of Utah. He was a pioneer and builder in this Rocky Mountain commonwealth, was loved by his friends who were legion, and respected by all men for his courage and integrity to what he believe to be the truth. His death was a sad loss to his people and the State in whose interests his busy life was spent.

## RICHARD RICHARDS AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

1. RICHARD RICHARDS,<sup>1</sup> a Puritan emigrant from Great Britain, came to America and located at Lynn, Mass., about the year 1633. There was a Richard Richards who came from England to Virginia in the ship *London Marchant* in 1620; but it may not be known with any degree of certainty that this man was also the New England settler of that name. Considering the times and the difficulties of travel, in this then almost uninhabited land, it is hardly probable, though not impossible. By occupation Richard Richards of Lynn, was a farmer, which is shown by an inventory of his estate made in 1678. The name of his wife is not given, but he had at least one son and was the ancestor of many illustrious and worthy descendants.

2. i. EDWARD<sup>2</sup> was born in 1621, and without doubt came with his father from Great Britain. He married Ann ———.

2. EDWARD<sup>2</sup> (*Richard*<sup>1</sup>) was born in 1621, and married Ann ———, and died Jan. 26, 1689-90, at Lynn, where he had settled with his father in 1633.

Children born at Lynn:

- i. DEBORAH,<sup>3</sup> who died Dec. 24, 1679, age not known.
- ii. WILLIAM.
3. iii. JOHN, born about 1652 and md. November 18, 1674, Mary Brewer.



- 3 JOHN<sup>3</sup> (*Edward*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) was born at Lynn about 1652, and married Mary Brewer. He was a soldier in King Philip's war and a man of some prominence and ability. well to do as the times went, in the town of Lynn. He made his will January 12, 1705-6, dividing his estate impartially between his wife and children, leaving them in favorable circumstances; but to his son Crispus, he left his special blessing because he "had borne the burden of my work," reads the will, "and taken care of me in all my long and tedious weakness and lameness for many years past."

Children born at Lynn:

- i. MARY,<sup>4</sup> b. Oct. 16, 1675, md. Mr. ——— Darling.  
They had Joseph, Benjamin and David Darling.
  4. ii. JOHN, b. May 1, 1677, md. Mary ———.
  5. iii. EDWARD, b. June 13, 1679, d. Feb. 11, 1747-8, and was buried at Copp' Hill, Boston. He md. Mary Kidder.
  6. iv. CRISPUS, b. Oct 20, 1681, md. Sarah Collins, and lived at Lynn on his father's estate.
  - v. ELIZABETH, b. Oct. 15, 1683.
  - vi. JOSEPH, b. Jan. 10, 1685-6, d. s. p. in 1745. He md. Sarah ———, who inherited his estate.
  - vii. WILLIAM, b. March 8, 1687-8.
  - viii. ABIGAIL, b. March 23, 1690-1.
4. JOHN<sup>4</sup> (*John*,<sup>3</sup> *Edward*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), Born May 1, 1677; md. (1) Mary ———; (2) January 25, 1732-3, Lydia Phillips, who survived him, living to a very great age.

Children of the first marriage:

- i. MARY,<sup>5</sup> b. Nov. 17, 1706.
7. ii. WILLIAM, b. ———; md. Tabitha Williams.
8. iii. JOHN, who md. Elizabeth Alley.
- iv. RICHARD, md. Abigail Breed.
- v. SARAH, b. July 16, 1717, d. prior to 1754, s. p.

Children of the second marriage:

9. vi. WALTER, b. after 1740; md. Mary or Hannah Cox.
10. vii. JOSEPH, b. after 1740, md. Martha Burrill.
- viii. LYDIA, b. after 1740.
- ix. HANNAH, b. do.

5. EDWARD<sup>4</sup> (*John*,<sup>3</sup> *Edward*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), born Dec. 6, 1703; md. (1) Mary Kidder, married (2) Hannah ———. He was a man who acquired wealth and carried on an extensive business in the city of Boston. His wealth, however, very probably proved a curse to his children. All of them, it is believed, died without leaving issue.

Children of the first marriage:

- i. JOHN,<sup>6</sup> b. June 20, 1704, at Lynn; d. at Boston Jan. 5, 1832, unmarried.
- ii. MARY, b. Nov. 16, 1706, at Boston.



THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO PRESS  
1207 EAST 58TH STREET  
CHICAGO, ILL. 60637  
U.S.A.  
LONDON: ROUTLEDGE Kegan Paul  
27, AVONDALE AVENUE  
LONDON, N.W. 11, ENGLAND

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO PRESS  
1207 EAST 58TH STREET  
CHICAGO, ILL. 60637  
U.S.A.  
LONDON: ROUTLEDGE Kegan Paul  
27, AVONDALE AVENUE  
LONDON, N.W. 11, ENGLAND

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO PRESS  
1207 EAST 58TH STREET  
CHICAGO, ILL. 60637  
U.S.A.  
LONDON: ROUTLEDGE Kegan Paul  
27, AVONDALE AVENUE  
LONDON, N.W. 11, ENGLAND

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO PRESS  
1207 EAST 58TH STREET  
CHICAGO, ILL. 60637  
U.S.A.  
LONDON: ROUTLEDGE Kegan Paul  
27, AVONDALE AVENUE  
LONDON, N.W. 11, ENGLAND

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO PRESS  
1207 EAST 58TH STREET  
CHICAGO, ILL. 60637  
U.S.A.  
LONDON: ROUTLEDGE Kegan Paul  
27, AVONDALE AVENUE  
LONDON, N.W. 11, ENGLAND

- iii. ABIGAIL, b. 1708, in Boston, d. Nov. 4, 1745, unmarried, aged 36.
- iv. ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 3, 1711, at Boston.
- v. EDWARD, b. May 16, 1717, died young.
- vi. JOSEPH, b. ———, d. at Port Mahon, Jan. 18, 1743, unmarried, aged 24.

Child of the second marriage:

- vii. EDWARD, b. Nov. 8, 1727, died young.

- 6. CRISPUS<sup>4</sup> (*John*,<sup>3</sup> *Edward*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), born Oct. 20, 1681, married Sarah Collins, and lived at Lynn, on the farm of his father which was deeded to him as his portion when his father divided his property among his children. Crispus received the farm for the care he had taken of his father in his declining and enfeebled years.

Children born at Lynn:

- 11. i. JOSEPH,<sup>5</sup> b. ———, md. Mary Bowden, and died June 4, 1748.
- ii. JOHN, b. ———, died before June 3, 1754.
- iii. RICHARD, b. ———, lived at Lynn.

- 7. WILLIAM<sup>5</sup> (*John*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *Edward*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>). He married Tabitha Williams, and lived at Lynn.

Children born at Lynn:

- i. JAMES,<sup>6</sup> b. Aug. 28, 1754.
- ii. WILLIAM, b. Dec. 17, 1756, md. June 5, 1788, Mary Hoit.
- iii. MARY, b. May 1, 1759.
- 12. iv. CRISPUS, b. March 1, 1762.

- 8. JOHN<sup>5</sup> (*John*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *Edward*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>). He married Elizabeth Alley.

Children:

- i. JOHN,<sup>6</sup> b. Jan. 4, 1755-6, md. May 13, 1787, Elizabeth Newhall.
- ii. LYDIA, b. Sept. 10, 1758.
- iii. BENJAMIN, b. Oct. 16, 1761.

- 9. WALTER<sup>5</sup> (*John*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *Edward*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>). He was taught the cobbler's trade by his uncle Richard Richards of Lynn, after which he moved to Salem and married Hannah Cox.

Children born in Salem:

- i. BENJAMIN,<sup>6</sup> b. Dec. 11, 1766, md. Mary ——— at Salem.
- ii. ELIZABETH, b. Nov. 20, 1768, md. William Marston.
- iii. DEBORAH, b. May 18, 1769, md. (1) George Scott, (2) James Allen.
- iv. MARY, b. Feb. 26, 1772, died unmarried.
- v. WALTER, b. Jan. 18, 1774, died unmarried.
- vi. CATHERINE, b. Dec. 10, 1776, md. James Allinton.
- vii. JOHN, b. June 18, 1778, md. June 3, 1803, Lydia Parker. He d. Oct. 15, 1842, s. p. She died in 1858, aged 83 years.

CHAPTER I. OF THE FOUNDATION OF THE CITY.

THE CITY OF BOSTON WAS FOUNDED BY THE ENGLISH IN 1630, AND WAS AT FIRST CALLED BOSTON.

THE FIRST SETTLERS WERE THE PURITANS, WHO WERE DRIVEN FROM ENGLAND BY PERSECUTION.

THEY FIRST SETTLED AT CHARLESTOWN, AND THEN MOVED TO BOSTON, WHERE THEY FOUNDED THE CITY.

THE CITY WAS AT FIRST CALLED BOSTON, AND WAS LATER RENAMED BOSTON.

THE CITY WAS AT FIRST CALLED BOSTON, AND WAS LATER RENAMED BOSTON.

THE CITY WAS AT FIRST CALLED BOSTON, AND WAS LATER RENAMED BOSTON.

THE CITY WAS AT FIRST CALLED BOSTON, AND WAS LATER RENAMED BOSTON.

THE CITY WAS AT FIRST CALLED BOSTON, AND WAS LATER RENAMED BOSTON.

THE CITY WAS AT FIRST CALLED BOSTON, AND WAS LATER RENAMED BOSTON.

THE CITY WAS AT FIRST CALLED BOSTON, AND WAS LATER RENAMED BOSTON.

THE CITY WAS AT FIRST CALLED BOSTON, AND WAS LATER RENAMED BOSTON.

THE CITY WAS AT FIRST CALLED BOSTON, AND WAS LATER RENAMED BOSTON.

10. JOSEPH<sup>5</sup> (*John*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *Edward*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) was born after 1740, and was the son of the second wife. He married (1) Martha Burrill, (2) D.c. 1, 1780, Lydia Witt, and lived at Lynn:

Children born at Lynn:

- i. PATTY,<sup>6</sup> (Patience?) daughter of the first wife.
  - ii. LYDIA, b. Oct. 17, 1781, daughter of the second wife.
  - iii. SARAH, b. Sept. 8, 1783.
  - iv. JOSEPH, b. Feb. 2, 1786.
  - v. DEBORAH, b. March 15, 1789.
  - vi. BETSY, b. Dec. 12, 1792.
  - vii. JOHN, b. June 12, 1794.
  - viii. RICHARD, b. Jan. 27, 1796, md. Aug. 8, 1816, Susan Locke who was born June 9, 1795.
11. JOSEPH<sup>5</sup> (*Crispus*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *Edward*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) married Mary Bowden, and moved from Lynn to Southborough, where he died, June 4, 1748. In his will he gave to his widow all his stock, movables and improvements on the land, until the year 1752. He divided equally between his sons William and Joseph, all his lands, and they were to pay to each of their brothers and sisters £100. Thomas Graves he appointed his executor, but he declined and the widow was appointed in his stead. The will was dated March 12, 1747-8.

Children born at Southborough:

13. i. WILLIAM,<sup>6</sup> b. Feb. 25, 1729-30, md. (1) Elizabeth Knapp, (2) Sarah Baxby. He d. about 1794.
  - ii. JOSEPH, b. Sept. 27, 1731.
  - iii. MARY, b. Sept. 27, 1733.
  14. iv. EBENEZER, b. Feb. 25, 1738, md. Oct. 31, 1771, Thankful Phillips.
  - v. MARTHA, b. Jan. 31, 1740.
  15. vi. JOHN, b. Dec. 10, 1742, md. Hepzibeth Amsden.
  - vii. HANNAH, b. Jan. 24, 1744.
  - viii. ESTHER, b. Feb. 25, 1746.
12. CRISPUS<sup>6</sup> (*William*,<sup>5</sup> *John*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *Edward*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>), born March 1, 1762, married ——— at Lynn.

Children born at Lynn:

- i. WILLIAM,<sup>7</sup> b. Sept. 11, 1783.
  - ii. POLLY, b. Aug. 29, 1787.
13. WILLIAM<sup>6</sup> (*Joseph*,<sup>5</sup> *Crispus*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *Edward*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) was born Feb. 25, 1729-30, and married (1) Elizabeth Knapp, who died Jan. 25, 1756. He married (2) Feb. 16, 1757, Sarah Baxby, who died about 1803. After the birth of his children he moved from Southborough to Richmond, Mass.



By the first marriage he had:

16. i. WILLIAM,<sup>1</sup> b. Jan. 17, 1756. His mother died one week after his birth.

By the second marriage:

- ii. SARAH, b. August 12, 1757, died young.
  - iii. ELIZABETH, b. Feb. 4, 1760, md. 1784, Nathan Kendall and moved to Framingham.
  17. iv. JOSEPH, b. March 16, 1762, md. Rhoda Howe.
  18. v. THOMAS, b. April 16, 1764, md. Betsy Nurse.
  - vi. HEPZIBAH, b. July 9, 1766, md. William Leadbutter of Richmond, and d. s. p.
14. EBENEZER<sup>6</sup> (*Joseph,<sup>5</sup> Crispus,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> Edward,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*) was born February 25, 1738, and married (1) Oct. 31, 1771, Thankful Phillips of Lynn. She died January, 1791, and he married (2) Grace Parker.

Children of the first marriage:

- i. EBENEZER S.,<sup>1</sup> b. Nov. 1, 1772, md. Nancy Richards, his cousin, and had at Southborough: *Esther, Stowell, Joseph, Benjamin*, who d. y., *Henry M., Nancy M.*, and *John Amsden*.
- ii. DEBORAH, b. Dec. 9, 1773, d. April 10, 1796.
- iii. ELIZABETH, b. July 8, 1775, d. unmarried in 1797.
- iv. HANNAH, b. Dec. 25, 1776, d. unmarried.
- v. JOSEPH, b. Dec. 25, 1778, md. Polly Newton and had: *George R., Martha Ann, Catherine E.*, and *Charles Joseph*.

Children of the second marriage:

- vi. MILLY, b. Aug. 1793, d. April 6, 1796.
- vii. CATY, b. Aug. 18, 1796, d. unmarried.

15. JOHN<sup>6</sup> (*Joseph,<sup>5</sup> Crispus,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> Edward,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*) was born Dec. 10, 1742, and married Hepzibeth Amsden. She died March 25, 1809.

Children born at Southborough:

- i. SOPHIA,<sup>1</sup> b. Oct. 4, 1778, d. March 26, 1796.
- ii. LOVISA, b. May 3, 1780, d. Aug. 8, 1791.
- iii. NANCY, b. May 29, 1782, md. Ebenezer S. Richards her cousin.
- iv. MARTHA, b. Sept. 8, 1784, md. Joseph Green.
- v. JOHN, b. Aug. 1787, died young.
- vi. MARY, b. Sept 1, 1789, md. William H. Bruce.
- vii. FANNY, b. Oct. 21, 1793, md. Jackson Arnold.
- viii. EZOA, b. Oct. 29, 1795, md. Asa Woodbury.
- ix. LOUISA, b. Feb. 12, 1798, md. John Dwinell and moved to Topsham, Maine.
- x. ROENA, b. July 26, 1800, md. (1) Levi Works; (2) William Greenwood.





16. WILLIAM<sup>7</sup> (*William*,<sup>6</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>5</sup> *Crispus*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *Edward*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) was born January 17, 1756. He married Monicah Friszell, and lived at Hinsdale, Mass. He died between 1810-1812.

Children born at Hinsdale:

- i. BETSY,<sup>8</sup> b. 1781, md. Solomon Bixby, and moved to Vergennes Vermont.
  - ii. SALLEY, b. 1783, md. Dr. Hinkley and resided at Pittsfield, Mass.
  - iii. WILLIAM, b. 1785, md. Clara Eames and moved to Michigan.
  - iv. ACHSAH, b. June 20, 1787, md. November 6, 1810, Lemuel Parsons.
  - v. IRA, b. 1789, md. (1) Ruth Turner, (2) Rebecca Watson, and lived at Riga, N. Y.
  - vi. HARRIET, b. 1797, md. Daniel Watkins, and lived at Hinsdale.
  - vii. BETHIAH, b. 1799, md. Ichabod ———, and lived at Hinsdale.
19. viii. HIRAM, b. 1802, md. Betsy Phillips.
20. ix. WALTER, b. 1803, md. Jane Kellogg.
- x. JOHN, b. 1806, md. Eliza Forbes and moved to Watertown, Wisconsin.
- xi. NELSON, b. 1809, md. Jane Wilson and moved to Vergennes, Vermont.
17. JOSEPH,<sup>7</sup> (*William*,<sup>6</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>5</sup> *Crispus*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *Edward*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) was born March 16, 1762, and married Rhoda Howe, daughter of Phineas Howe of Hopkinton, and the aunt of Brigham Young, the great pioneer leader and President of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, who founded Salt Lake City and many other towns in the barren wilderness of the Rocky Mountains.

Children born in Hopkinton and Framingham:

21. i. JOSEPH,<sup>8</sup> b. Sept. 29, 1772, md. Nancy Coda of Dudley.
  - ii. RHODA, b. Aug. 8, 1784, in Hopkinton.
  - iii. SUSANNA, b. Aug. 13, 1786, in Hopkinton.
22. iv. PHINEAS, b. Nov. 15, 1788 in Framingham.
- v. LEVI, b. Dec. 7, 1790, in Hopkinton, d. June 18, 1795.
- vi. NANCY, b. Nov. 22, 1792, md. Hon. William Pierson of Richmond, who represented his town in the Legislature of Massachusetts. They had six children as follows: *Edwin Dwight*, b. Dec. 10, 1819; *Eliza Ann*, b. April 16, 1822, d. Oct. 12, 1846, at Council Bluffs, Iowa; *Amelia Elizabeth*, b. April 16, 1825, d. Feb. 23, 1851 at Salt Lake City; *Levi R.*, b. March 29, 1827; *Albert Howe*, b. June 8, 1829, d. Oct. 15, 1839, at Richmond, and *Susan Sanford*, b. Dec. 13, 1831, residence Salt Lake City.
- vii. HEPZEBAH, b. July 28, 1795.
- viii. BETSEY, b. May 17, 1797.
23. ix. LEVI, b. April 14, 1799 at Hopkinton.
24. x. WILLIAM, b. May 21, 1801, residence Richmond, Mass.
25. xi. WILLARD, b. June 24, 1804, d. March 11, 1854, in Salt Lake City. He was one of the First Presidency of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints.
18. THOMAS<sup>7</sup> (*William*,<sup>6</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>5</sup> *Crispus*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *Edward*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) was born April 16, 1764, married (1) Betsy



Nurse, (2) Polly Chamberlain, (3) Lucy Wood. He died in 1844. At the age of 16 years, he entered the Revolutionary army and served through several campaigns.

Children born at Framingham and Brookfield:

26. i. SULLIVAN,<sup>8</sup> b. June 20, 1795, md. Nancy Russell.
  - ii. BETSEY, b. May 29, 1795, d. June 14, 1806.
  - iii. CURTIS, b. June 10, 1796, md. Jan. 3 or 9, 1817, Bulah, Hamilton.
  - iv. HOLLIS, b. March 8, 1798, md. Esther Banister.
  - v. WILLIAM, b. May 7, 1799, md. July 23, 1823, Patty Chickering, and moved to Ashford, Conn.
  - vi. MARIA, b. Aug. 28, 1800, lived unmarried in Sturbridge.
  27. vii. EMORY, b. April 2, 1802, md. Abigail Chickering.
  28. viii. WILLARD, b. Aug. 6, 1805, md. Eliza Higbee.
  - ix. MARY C., b. Feb. 16, 180— at Brookfield, d. unmarried in 1834.
  - x. LUCY, b. Sept. 3, 1808, d. Nov., 1821.
  - xi. HEPZIBAH, b. July 14, 1810, md. Merlin Merrill.
  - xii. ALZADA, b. Jan. 3, 1813, md. 1849, Charles Winship, and moved to Dudley.
  - xiii. THOMAS E., b. July 14, 1814, d. 1816 at Brookfield.
  - xiv. ASAPH, b. June 11, 1817, md. 1838, Prescilla Taft, or Sarah Winship and lived at Dudley.
  - xv. ASENATH, b. Oct. 31, 1821, md. Zephaniah Chickering.
19. HIRAM<sup>8</sup> (*William,<sup>7</sup> William,<sup>6</sup> Joseph,<sup>5</sup> Crispus,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> Edward,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), born 1802, and married Betsy Phillips, and lived at Hinsdale.

Children born at Hinsdale.

- i. JULINAH,<sup>9</sup> b. 1824, md. William Carson.
  - ii. ELIZABETH, b. 1826, md. Charles O'Brown, and had *William C.<sup>10</sup>* and *Ida*.
  - iii. ALBERTUS, b. 1828, md. Ellen Cook, and moved to Belvidere, Ill.
  - iv. MONICA, b. 1830, d. 1852.
  - v. GENEVRA, b. 1833, md. Albert Norton and lived at Richmond.
  - vi. Edson M., b. 1836.
  - vii. PERSIS B., b. 1840.
  - viii. ASHLEY, H., b. 1845.
20. WALTER<sup>8</sup> (*William,<sup>7</sup> William,<sup>6</sup> Joseph,<sup>5</sup> Crispus,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> Edward,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*) was born in 1803, and married Jane Kellogg in 1833. She was the daughter of Deacon Ephraim Kellogg of Sheffield. He moved to Vergennes, Vermont, but returned again to Massachusetts in 1836, and settled on a farm in Lenox.

Children:

- i. ALBERTUS R.,<sup>9</sup> b. in 1833, md. Alginenah Chase and lived in Albany, N. Y.
- ii. MONICA F., b. in 1835, md. James F. Mattoon.
- iii. ELEANORA V., b. in 1838.
- iv. STELLA D., b. in 1839.
- v. ADELAIDE A., b. in 1842.
- vi. EPHRAIM W., b. in 1848.

TO BE CONTINUED.

1. The first part of the paper is devoted to a general discussion of the problem of the existence of solutions of the system of equations (1) and (2) under the conditions (3) and (4).

2. In the second part, we consider the case when the functions  $f_i(x)$  and  $g_j(x)$  are linear functions of  $x$ . In this case, the system of equations (1) and (2) can be reduced to a system of linear equations.

3. In the third part, we consider the case when the functions  $f_i(x)$  and  $g_j(x)$  are quadratic functions of  $x$ . In this case, the system of equations (1) and (2) can be reduced to a system of quadratic equations.

4. In the fourth part, we consider the case when the functions  $f_i(x)$  and  $g_j(x)$  are cubic functions of  $x$ . In this case, the system of equations (1) and (2) can be reduced to a system of cubic equations.

5. In the fifth part, we consider the case when the functions  $f_i(x)$  and  $g_j(x)$  are quartic functions of  $x$ . In this case, the system of equations (1) and (2) can be reduced to a system of quartic equations.

6. In the sixth part, we consider the case when the functions  $f_i(x)$  and  $g_j(x)$  are quintic functions of  $x$ . In this case, the system of equations (1) and (2) can be reduced to a system of quintic equations.

7. In the seventh part, we consider the case when the functions  $f_i(x)$  and  $g_j(x)$  are sextic functions of  $x$ . In this case, the system of equations (1) and (2) can be reduced to a system of sextic equations.

8. In the eighth part, we consider the case when the functions  $f_i(x)$  and  $g_j(x)$  are septic functions of  $x$ . In this case, the system of equations (1) and (2) can be reduced to a system of septic equations.

9. In the ninth part, we consider the case when the functions  $f_i(x)$  and  $g_j(x)$  are octic functions of  $x$ . In this case, the system of equations (1) and (2) can be reduced to a system of octic equations.



## AN INTRODUCTION TO THE STUDY OF ENGLISH SURNAMES.

BY OSBORNE J. P. WIDTSOE. A. M.

## I.

It is remarkable how men the world over are becoming interested in the subject of family names. Time was, not so very long ago, when men were so plentifully occupied with present-day affairs, that they had no time to think of the origin of their names, or of the possibility that they might have an interesting, unbroken line of ancestors, leading back to the romantic days of mediæval history. Indeed, it did not appear that the tracing of one's family history could be of the least benefit to one. On the contrary, such tedious and unremunerative labor was deemed wasteful, and was relegated to the antiquarian, whose mental turn was unpractical anyway.

Now, however, the attitude toward the one time dray-as-dust subject of names is wholly changed. Now there are genealogical societies organized in every noteworthy district in the civilized world, whose principal business it is to study the history of families through their names. Now there are genealogical magazines published, whose principal business it is to simplify the study of names, and to record the histories of families as revealed by the names. Now there are books without number that reduce the subject of names to a science. Now there are private publications almost innumerable tracing the names of families to their earliest discoverable sources. With everyone in a civilized community the question seems to be, What is the significance of my name? Whence did it come? Truly the words of the prophet are being abundantly fulfilled: "Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord. And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers; lest I come and smite the earth with a curse."

And it has developed that the subject of names is, after all, of great importance to modern man. In society, the "trade-mark" of a man is his name; by that he is known whether for good or for ill. In court, his legal designation is his name; by that he establishes claims to ancient honors, or is proved a mere pretender. His complexion may be light or dark—that counts for nothing at all; but whether his name be White, or Black, or Green, and whether he can trace that name to the heritage in question, counts for much. Or he may be tall of stature or short,—that, too, matters nothing at all; but whether his name be Longfellow, or Short, or Stout, and whether he can show an ancient lineage for the





name by which he is known, may matter much. Thus the family name has come to be the richest jewel in all a man's treasure. It is guarded jealously; and untiring efforts are put forth to make the chain complete that links it with the name of some honorable ancestor in the far-removed past.

Not only to people at large, however, has the subject of surnames come to be of great importance. To Latter-day Saints, especially, the subject is one of profound interest of vital significance. When the angel Moroni appeared to Joseph Smith on the memorable night of September 21, 1823, he repeated to the young boy-prophet the ancient prediction already cited above. And to the Latter-day Saints it has been explained that the hearts of the children are turned to the fathers for a special purpose. The father without the children, cannot be saved; nor can the children without the fathers be saved. Every knee must bow and every tongue confess that Jesus is the Christ. The fathers, however, not having heard the gospel in life, could not observe its ordinances. For them a vicarious work must be done. That vicarious work can be done only when the children have learned to understand the subject of names, and have thus been enabled to trace their genealogies correctly to the sources of the family history. Until such time the fathers must wait impatiently, turning their hearts to their children, in the hope that the children may receive the inspiration and turn their hearts to the waiting fathers. In very truth, the work for the salvation of the dead is the greatest work that the Church of God has to perform today.

It is for this reason that these articles on English surnames are being written. The subject is, of course, too extensive to be exhaustively treated in the little space allotted to it in this Magazine. However, we shall attempt to outline briefly the beginnings of surnames, and the classes of English surnames, with their sources.

#### THE BEGINNINGS OF SURNAMES.

I have two very dear friends on the island of Raotonga, in the South Pacific. The name of the one is Numa; the name of the other is Numa. To distinguish them, the one is called Numa a Numangatini, whereas the other is called Numa a Te Ariki. The little native word *a* means "son of."

This, I take it, is the oldest form of surname to be found in history. We are told by those who have made a special study of the subject, that the use of surnames is a practice of comparatively recent date. Indeed, it was not until the time of Edward II, some six hundred years ago, that the custom became general in England, though it had been introduced three hundred years earlier by the Normans. However, though the practice of using agnomens became neither general nor permanent until after the



time of William of Normandy, yet it was known here and there long before that time. We are all acquainted with the ancient custom illustrated in the Holy Bible. Each of the heroes of the Old Testament—the heroes whom we learned to admire in the days of our childhood—bears but a single name. That name was given him by his mother, or by his father, or by relatives or friends, or, occasionally, by divine revelation. Always the name was chosen because of its significance. Adam means “red;” Abel means “transitoriness;” Seth means “appointed;” and so throughout the early days of the Chosen People, each person bore one significant name—it was his—and when he died, the name might die with him. This custom did very well while the nation was young and few in number. But when the people grew to be numbered by the thousands, by the millions, and the names had been used over and over again, there arose the necessity of distinguishing one Isaac from another, or one Aaron from another, or one David from another. Then came the practice of referring the son to the father. As early as the time of Moses there was introduced the use of the patronymic to distinguish individuals. Thus there occur not infrequently such names as “Joshua the son of Nun,” and “Caleb the son of Jephunah,” and “Jair the son of Manasseh,” and “Jeroboam the son of Joash.” By the time of the Christ, the custom of adding surnames had become common. Thus the patronymic is used in such a name as “Simon Barjona” (the son of Jonah); the local descriptive is used in the name “Simon of Cyrene;” and the character descriptive is used in the name of “Simon the Zealot.” And from the eminent antiquarian, William Camden, in his interesting little book “Remains Concerning Britain” (edition of 1870), we learn further that “the Hebrews, keeping memory of their Tribe, used in their genealogies, instead of surnames, the name of their father with Ben, that is, Son, as Melchi Ben-Addi, Addi, Ben-Cosam, Cosam Ben-Elmadam, etc. So the Grecians. \* \* \* Icarus, the son of Dædalus; Dædalus, the son of Eupalmus; Eupalmus, the son of Metion.”

While the custom of identifying individuals by means of the patronymic is undoubtedly one of the oldest forms of family names, it is in Rome that we discover the earliest real system of nomenclature. Every free Roman had a three-part name. The first was the *praenomen*, or Christian name; the second was the *nomen*, or clan (*gens*) name; the third was the *cognomen*, or family name. Thus there appear such names as Marcus Tullius Cicero, and Caius Julius Cæsar, and Publius Vergilius Maro, and Quintus Publilius Philo. When a manumitted slave became endowed with the privilege of citizenship, his former single name became his cognomen, and two others—one of them usually that of his master—were placed before it. Thus is derived such a name as Aulus Lucinius Archaes. With the fall of the western empire





and the inrush of the barbarian hordes, however, the elaborate name system of the Romans fell into desuetude. Among the barbarians, each person had but a single name.

Yet, the practice of employing cognomens, or surnames, to identify persons was not unknown among barbarous and semi-barbarous tribes. The Venerable Bede, who wrote the first great ecclesiastical history of Britain, bears witness that surnames were used early among the Anglo-Saxons. He writes of two missionaries, both of whom were named Hewald, and adds "*pro diversa capellorum specie unus Niger Hewald, alter Albus diceretur*," that is, because of the different kinds of hair, one was called Hewald Black, and the other Hewald White. Camden, too, calls attention to the custom among the Anglo-Saxons. "The like was used among our ancestors the English," he writes, "as Ceonred, Ceolwaling; Ceolwald, Cuthing; Cuth, Cuthwining; that is, Ceonred, son of Ceolwald; Ceolwald, son of Cuth; Cuth, son of Cuthwin, etc. And this is observed by William of Malmesbury, where he noteth that the son of Eadgar was called Eadgaring, and the son of Edmund, Edmunding."

But all such appellations were, after all, merely personal and temporary. The surnames assumed by individuals, or conferred upon them, did not persist. Later generations assumed other agnomens of their own. Surnames multiplied in number; they became, indeed, general; but they did not remain permanent. It was not until the eleventh and twelfth centuries that men began to appreciate the necessity of persistent family names. Slowly and silently a movement toward permanency spread then over civilized Europe, and family nomenclature was placed on a solid, persistent basis. The movement came, naturally, as the result of necessity. With the growth of social, commercial, and legal enterprises, came the inevitable demand that family relations should be clearly established. From this time, the distinguishing cognomen of a man, passed on to his descendants, and served to identify them. It is then only from the eleventh and twelfth centuries on that we can hope to trace family names. Before that time our ancestors can be traced only by their single names and with exceeding difficulty.

Now, the surnames assumed when it became popular and necessary to bear them, were of various origins. In these articles we shall consider them in the order given below:

1. Patronymic surnames—or cognomens derived from the name of the father.
2. Local surnames—or cognomens derived from the designation of the property owned, or from some local peculiarity of the place of abode.
3. Occupational surnames—or cognomens derived from trades or occupations followed in country or in town.





4. Official surnames—or cognomens derived from some rank or office held.
5. Nicknames—or cognomens derived from some personal characteristic, or from nurse-names, or pet-names.

## PATRONYMIC SURNAMES.

According to the learned Camden, it was about the year 1000 A. D. that surnames began to be assumed in France; and it was about the time of the Conquest, that they were taken up in England. "Yet in England," he says, (p. 114), "certain it is, that as the better sort, even from the Conquest, by little and little took surnames, so they were not settled among the common people fully, until about the time of King Edward the Second; but still varied according to the father's name, as Richardson, if his father were Richard; Rodgerson if his father were Roger, or in some other respect; and from thenceforth began to be established (some say by statute) in their posterity." These surnames are first found in the Record of the Exchequer, called the Doomesday Book; and soon after it was deemed "a disgrace for a Gentleman to have but one single name, as the meaner sort \* \* \* had."

Among the most familiar of all surnames found in directories are those derived from personal names. As we have already pointed out, it was customary even before surnames became generally adopted to speak of a man as the son of his father. So, when surnames were assumed, it became natural to adopt the father's name. Originally these surnames changed with each successive generation. The following extract illustrates the practice: "Dispensation for Richard Johnson, son of John Richardson, of Fishlake, and Evott, daughter of Robert Palmer, who have married, although related, in the fourth degree." At a later time, however, the name became permanent, and passed on to future generations as their hereditary cognomen.

These patronymic surnames may be traced to the same custom in various languages. Thus the Welsh *ap* is equivalent to the English *son of*. We may find then such entries as this: "Her cozen ap Rice, ap Evan, ap Morice, ap Morgon, ap Llewellyn, ap Madoc, ap Meredith, ap Griffin, ap Davis, ap Owen, ap Shinkin Jones." When the *ap* preceded originally a vowel sound, there has resulted very often an assimilation of the particle, and the formation of a new name. Thus:

Ap-Hugh has become Pugh.

Ap-Rice has become Price.

Ap-Owen has become Bowen.

Ap-Richard has become Pritchard.

Ap Howell has become Powell.

There will come a time then, when the genealogist will come to



the end of the line of Powell's. From that point, he must follow the line of Howell *ap* someone else.

In like manner, the Normans introduced the prefix *fitz* (an old French development from the Latin *filius*, son; modern French  *fils*). Thus such names as the following became common: Fitz-Gerald, Fitz-Patric, Fitz-James, Fitz-Water (or Walter), Fitz-William, Fitz-Simon, and so forth. In modern directories, however, the Norman-French prefix is but seldom found.

So also the Gallic *mac*, meaning son, is prefixed to Scottish names, as MacFadyen, MacDonald, MacMaster, MacEwen, and so forth, and also became in time permanent and hereditary, and are not uncommon in our present-day directories.

But the most common of all the patronymic additions is the Anglo-Saxon *son*. This appears in a countless number of names: Richardson, Jameson, Williamson, Johnson, Haroldson, Godwinson, Baldwinson, or Balderson, and so on *ad infinitum*. Nor did this suffix form patronymics from the original name-form only. It has always been customary to abbreviate names. Thus David has become Dave, or Dawe; Isaac has become Ik or Hikke; Walter has become Watt; John has become Jack, and so forth. These abbreviated forms have themselves given rise to surnames. Thus Dawe gives Dawson, Dave, gives Davison; Watt gives Wattson, or Watson, and Jack gives Jackson. Moreover, the suffix itself was very often abbreviated. Thus Richardson became Richards; Williamson became Williams; and John's son became in some cases Johns, or Jones.

There was also another practice that has given rise to surnames. It was the practice of bestowing pet names upon children. The most common of these were made by means of diminutive suffixes. Thus little Walter was called Watkin (compare the German *chen*.) But in time that name became permanently applied; then it was assumed as a family name; and so we may find now both Watkinson and Watkins in our directories. In like manner were formed such names as Simkins, or Simpkinson, and Thompkins or Thompkinson.

The little word *cock* was also an old-time favorite. It persists in such words as *cock-robin* and *cock-horse*. As in the instance cited above, so now, little William was called Will, then endearingly Wilcock, and thence has come the surname Wilcox. In like manner have been formed such names as Laycock, Simcox, Maycock, and so forth.

Again, the Norman-French diminutives *ot* and *et* have been prolific in forming surnames. Thus we find such names as Emmett, or little Emma, Eliot, or little Elias, Marriot, or little Mary, Wilmot, or little William. Or again the diminutives *on* and *en* are to be found in many surnames. Thus Robinson is the son of little Robert; Alison is the son of little Alice; and Hugings, the son of little Hugh.





These seem to be in brief the principles underlying the formation of surnames from personal names. It remains only to note that many of the personal names from which surnames have been derived are names of deity, as, *God* (good), in *Godwin*, *Goddard*, *Godfrey*, and others; or *Os* (compare Norwegian *Aas*), in *Oswald*, *Osborne*, *Osmund*, and so forth; or *Thor*, in *ThurLOW*, *Thurgood*, *Thurkell*, and *Thurston*; or *Orm*, the pagan serpent, in *Ormsby*, *Ormeson*, and *Ormskirk*. Other surnames have been derived from the names of saints, as *Walter*, and *Christopher*, with their many derivatives; or from the names of festivals and holidays; as *Nell*, and *Pask*, or *Pash*, or *Pascal*. And still others were derived from occupations the names of which had themselves become surnames; as *Smithson* from *Smith*, *Stewardson* from *Steward*, and *Fitz-Clerk* from *Clerk*. So also names were taken from the scriptures, or from history, or from associations with foreign lands. Thousands of names might be cited. But throughout, the principle of development and permanency of use seems to be the same.

In tracing at the present day, then, the genealogy of a patronymic, we shall pass backward through several distinct stages. First, in the period nearest to our own time, we shall find a line of names in which both spelling and use are uniform and constant. Next, we shall probably find a number of names the spelling of which is not uniform. Then we shall pass through the stage in which the surname changed in successive generations. Then will come probably the period when children were called in full the son of, or the daughter of the father. And finally, if we have succeeded in tracing the name so far, we shall come at last to the first period, when each person had but a single name, without reference to the parent name. We need not feel baffled if the family name of *Richard Williams* drops suddenly from the register and there appear in its stead the name of *William Richards*. We have probably merely reached the unstable period when surnames changed from generation to generation. Nor need we feel alarmed if the names *Brown* and *Green* disappear suddenly, and there appear in their stead the names *Browne* and *Greene*; or if *Gallicher* is replaced by *Gallacher*, or by *Gallagher*. Sometimes these differences are due to difference of derivation; but often they are due to the uncertain orthography of parish clerks or scribes. In gathering names for our Temple work, we should be sure, however, that the connection between names is complete, that the differences are not due to family derivations.

In the next article, we shall consider the development of local and occupative surnames.



## PROCLAMATION OF THE CAVALIER CROIX.

TRANSLATED FROM THE SPANISH BY HON. ANTHONY W. IVINS.

The following proclamation will be of special interest to those acquainted with pioneer life and the building of settlements in the Rocky Mountains, many of whom are now living in that section of Mexico that was presided over by The Cavalier Croix.

When this proclamation was given this section of the United States, embracing now the States of California, Nevada, Utah, and a portion of Colorado and Wyoming, and the territories of Arizona and New Mexico, was Mexican territory. The first white men, so far as known, to visit Utah, were a party of Spanish soldiers of the army of Coronado, who came within the southern border in 1540. In July, 1776, Independence month, two Spanish friars, of the Franciscan order, Fathers Escalante and Dominguez, set out from Santa Fe, with a small party of men, to find a direct route to Southern California. They crossed the Wasatch Mountains and came north to the headwaters of the Provo river, which they followed down to Utah Lake. Being disappointed because they could not discover a passage to the coast, they returned by way of Southern Utah and the Colorado river to Santa Fe. Escalante valley and the town of the same name, in Garfield county, Utah, bear the name of the leader of this expedition.

Don Teodoro de Croix, Cavalier of Croix, of the Tutonic Order, Brigadier of the Royal armies, Second Lieutenant of the Flemish Regiment of Royal Guards, Governor and Captain General of the Interior Provinces of New Spain, to the inhabitants thereof:

Since the time when our holy Sovereign, the King, conferred upon me the government of these provinces I have given serious thought to plans which might be adopted for the pacification of the province, and the inauguration of measures which would bring greater peace and prosperity to its inhabitants, and it appearing to me that the establishment of new settlements, in appropriate places, would minimize the danger of attack from hostile foes, make our country useful to many of our vassals who are now in obscurity because of poverty, I have resolved, and hereby announce that there shall be created and founded five new settlements as follows:

At Las Cruces a town which shall be called Santa Cruz. At the ancient and abandoned Mission of San Pedro Alcantara de Namiquipa a town to be called Namiquipa. Another which shall be called San Antonio in the Valley of Casas Grandes. Another in the Presidio de Janos which shall be called Santiago. Another in the Valley of Torreon which shall be called San Juan de Nepomuceno.

Persons may be recruited for the establishment of these new settlements in the Valley of Basuchil and San Buenaventura, but with the restriction that no one shall become a settler except those

# THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES

The history of the United States is a story of growth and change. It begins with the first settlers who came to the continent, and it ends with the present day. The story is full of challenges and triumphs, and it is a story that we all share. The United States has been a land of opportunity and freedom, and it has been a land where people from all over the world have come to live and work. The history of the United States is a story of the people who have shaped the nation, and it is a story that we all have a part in.

The first settlers who came to the United States were the Pilgrims. They came to the continent in 1620, and they founded the town of Plymouth. The Pilgrims were a group of people who were looking for a place where they could practice their religion freely. They found the United States, and they have been a part of the nation ever since.

The United States has a long and rich history. It has been a land of discovery and exploration, and it has been a land where people have come to live and work. The United States has been a land of opportunity and freedom, and it has been a land where people from all over the world have come to live and work. The history of the United States is a story of the people who have shaped the nation, and it is a story that we all have a part in.

The United States has been a land of growth and change. It has been a land where people have come to live and work, and it has been a land where people have shaped the nation. The history of the United States is a story of the people who have shaped the nation, and it is a story that we all have a part in.

The United States has been a land of opportunity and freedom, and it has been a land where people from all over the world have come to live and work. The history of the United States is a story of the people who have shaped the nation, and it is a story that we all have a part in.



who have no homes, goods, or other means of support, for the reason that those who are already comfortably established could not remove without great loss to themselves and their Sovereign, and therefore I cannot under any circumstances permit it.

I order that all persons who desire to remove to the new settlements which are to be formed shall present to me a certificate signed by the political authority where he resides certifying that he is unable to subsist and consequently desires to remove to some other place.

Wherefore: Because of these conclusions, and feeling certain that the troops which have been designated for the protection of the settlements referred to are ample, I give notice to all of the vassals of his Majesty, inhabitants of this province of New Vizcaya of whatever station, caste or quality, who have no homes or real property, that all of those who desire to remove to the new settlements to which reference has been made, that they must present themselves within the term of three months from this date to take up the march for their new homes.

Upon arrival at the town which may be selected each family shall receive a bonus of twenty-five cents per day for a period of one year, which amount will insure them against want until the first crop is harvested.

Upon arriving at their destination lots of land will be distributed to settlers proportionate in size to their necessities, and capacity to cultivate.

While engaged in the construction of permanent homes the settlers shall construct temporary dwellings and dug outs, protected by stockades, in order that they may be sheltered from the attacks of enemies and from the elements.

That the settlers may begin at once to enjoy the fruits of their labors it is ordered that a large community field be sown, for which purpose seeds, plows, harrows, hoes, carts, and a few yoke of cattle will be furnished, as well as a detail of prisoners who shall assist in cultivating the field, building a church, and other public buildings. The first harvest gathered from this field shall be distributed among the settlers, after sufficient grain has been preserved to pay for the seed, tools, oxen, etc., which have been furnished.

The field referred to shall not be distributed to individuals, but shall be perpetually cultivated at public expense, and the grain produced upon it shall be stored for use during the years of calamity.

Each settler is expected to remain in the settlement where he may locate for a period of ten years, during which time he shall be exempt from the payment of tithes to the Church, taxes to the State, etc.

Settlers are not allowed to sell the lands allotted to them, nor to divide them among heirs, the lots must remain intact for a





period of ten years, after which time they may be divided or sold by permission.

The government of the new settlement shall, for the time being, rest with the Captain and Commanders of the troops which are designated for their protection, and the obligation is placed upon every Spanish settler to provide himself with arms, ammunition and horses, and the Indians to provide bows, arrows, quivers and lances to defend themselves and punish their enemies.

Given at Chihuahua, the 15th day of November, in the year of our Lord 1778.

*The Cavalier Croix.*

---

## THE UTAH GENEALOGICAL AND HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

In presenting to the public for support THE UTAH GENEALOGICAL AND HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, the publishers are fully aware of the prevailing sentiment that we already have too great a number of publications for which the people are asked to subscribe. Nevertheless we feel that there is not only room for our Magazine but a valuable and important field, hitherto vacant in this great western division of the United States. A field that can be occupied with great benefit by way of imparting genealogical information of the greatest importance to all who are interested in this glorious and important work.

Throughout New England and the border Atlantic States, also in some of the Central States there are a great number of genealogical societies publishing quarterly genealogical and historical magazines, which find a ready circulation among people of advanced thought and action; but in the West, until we occupied the field, this important work has remained untouched, notwithstanding the fact that we, above all people in the world, should be the most interested in the gathering of genealogy and the preparation of pedigrees and family histories.

In Great Britain also, genealogical research has been extensively carried on. There are numerous genealogical societies organized for the purpose of collecting the records of the dead, from the parish registers, tombstones, sextons' records and all sources, which they are compiling and publishing in books and genealogical magazines. And why should they be more interested in this work than we who understand the significance of it all?

We are not publishing the Magazine with the idea of furnishing the general public something to while away a few idle hours, a means of amusement, something to be read and as soon forgotten; but with the idea of giving them a periodical of permanent use-



fulness, that will not only entertain, but also instruct and aid in the gathering of the records of their dead, so that they can prepare themselves in this "Most glorious of all subjects," the work for the dead.

We feel that matters, such as THE GENEALOGICAL AND HISTORICAL MAGAZINE will print, will be of such value to all who are interested in the gathering of records of their dead, that they can ill afford to be without it. It is the intention of the Genealogical Society of Utah, which stands responsible for the Magazine, to gather from the people, principally the pioneers and old families residing in the Rocky Mountain region, their family records, pedigrees, biographies, and all genealogical information obtainable, place them in their order, and publish them for the benefit of all concerned. Moreover, it is the intention also to gather old manuscripts, documents, old publications, and historical data, as far as possible in original form, and reserve them in the archives of the society and the Historian's Office, and publish them from time to time. We desire in this connection to publish the history of the various towns, with sketches of their pioneers, early buildings, monuments, etc., thus preserving many valuable items that are in danger of being lost.

To do this, we expect to receive the co-operation of all who are interested in these things, not only in receiving their subscriptions to the Magazine, but in helping us to collect the information.

It will be seen that we do not purpose occupying the field of any other publication, nor interfere with any other good work; but to occupy a field of our own, which is extensive and valuable. We feel that the time for such a move as this is ripe and should receive the support of all who are interested in the preservation of these historical matters and the records of the dead. We therefore appeal to them and invite them to collect and deposit with us any and all information regarding the development of our western towns and settlements, especially those things which have not as yet been published, together with their genealogies.

For the purpose of gathering these genealogies, which will be of inestimable benefit to the respective families, blanks will be furnished on application to all who are willing to record on them their pedigrees and then file them with the librarian of the Genealogical Society. These blanks are made out in simple form, with full instructions how to successfully use them. When these are filled out and returned in complete form, they will be published if those concerned desire it.

The work of the Society, as it appears in the Magazine, will not be confined to Utah, but will cover the whole inter-mountain country and more if necessary.

Especially to the Latter-day Saints will this Magazine be of great value. It will contain instructions regarding the keeping of family records, pedigrees, and information for those who are





anxious to know how to prepare the records of their dead. We fully believe that each subscriber will receive many fold the value of the subscription price, returned by way of genealogical and historical information.

Our experience has been that the great majority of those who attempt to search records and compile from original sources, the genealogy of their forbears, make a failure of the undertaking, because they are uninformed in many details of the work and lack the power to gain access to the files and documents containing the information. We desire to help them by placing before them in published form items that will assist them and also, as far as circumstances will permit, the complete records.

ANTHON H. LUND.

---

## MEMORIALS OF THE DEAD.

BY GEORGE MINNS, ENGLISH GENEALOGIST.

"There are neither tombs nor monuments for the dead suffered to be erected in our parish, neither is the church-yard pestered with frames of wood, piles of bricks, or stones laid over the graves, nor any stones laid at the head or foot of any grave."

Into how many minds at the present day would such a thought enter as is expressed in these few, but sad lines? To me it seemed incredible; and I confess that when I first read the original document its significance did not strike me then. It was not till some time after, when I considered how many old burying grounds I had seen which were apparently without a single memorial tablet to mark an interment, that the force as well as the truth of it came to me as a sudden surprise. It does not appear to have been known to the author of a recently published work on the subject; for commenting on the absence of old memorials, he gives no reason why they did not (as he says) come into favor until 1700, or later.

The above quotation is a reply from the church-wardens of a parish not far from my home, in answer to the Bishop's question, through his Arch-deacon, respecting church-yards, whether they be "decently kept," dated 1662. It is only one, it is feared, of many similar replies affecting parishes in most, if not in all the counties, judging from the almost entire absence of memorials in our church-yards back of the eighteenth century. Evidently, then, to erect them was not in accordance with an ecclesiastic's idea of decorum at that time. There might have been other reasons, it is quite possible there were; I submit this as one: In an old docu-



ment, dated 1600, I find that a certain person was presented for having insulted the minister, and stopping him from taking his hay out of the church-yard. It would seem that church-yards were not fenced off as now, and that this ground, and what it produced, was a part of the benefice—intended for the support of the minister, and must not be disturbed. From other sources it can be inferred that this disregard for memorials had been going on for some time; and not only this; but at that date, many memorials had been removed, or were desecrated.

That zealous old genealogist and historian, John Weever, whose work I have dated, 1631, says: "Having seen how carefully in other kingdoms, the monuments of the dead are preserved, and their inscriptions or epitaphs registered in their church-books; and having read those put in print by Schaderus, Chytraeus, Swertius and other foreign writers, and knowing withal how barbarously within these His Majesty (King Charles') dominions, they are (to the shame of our time) broken down, and almost all ruined, torn away, and pilfered; by which inhumane act, the honorable memory of many virtuous and noble persons deceased is extinguished; grieving at this insufferable injury as well to the living as the dead, out of respect I bore to venerable antiquity, and the due regard to continue the remembrance of the defunct to future posterity, I determined with myself to collect such memorials of the deceased as were remaining as yet undefaced, and reviving the memory of others." With, he says, "painful expenses" he traveled all over England, and some part of Scotland, visiting places of burial, the public and private libraries; and produced a book of 871 pages of memorials—not including those of London which had been already copied by William Camden, and John Stow, early in the seventeenth century; although some were omitted by these votaries, or were not considered sufficiently remarkable to place on record, so Henry Keepe says in his work, "*Monuments Westmonasteriensia*," written in 1683; who also complains of the state in which he found many stones; some defaced by time, others by injury they received by negligent and heedless persons.

Weever invited those of his time to assist him by copying inscriptions from the tombs in the churches near; and to take care to forward their collections, notes and observations safely; like the Venerable Bede, who had helpers when compiling the *Chronicles of the English Saxons*—as Cymbertus, who wrote to him of all that was done in Lincolnshire; Nothelmus, who gathered in Sussex, Surry and Kent; Alcuinus in the province of York; and Daniel of Winchester, of all that was done amongst the West Saxons; and earnestly desired the Tombmakers everywhere" to be so careful of posterity, as to preserve in writing the inscriptions, or epitaphs which they daily engraved upon funeral monuments." Can we not imagine the chagrin of this old





worthy when in his travels he was forbidden to write the epitaphs he found in certain places, by the church-wardens of the parish! Was this also regarded as an act of impropriety? In my time I have met ministers who considered themselves not only the custodians of the records, but of the very entries written in them, and therefore could allow none of them to leak out. They were probably descended from those old officers who held similar false notions; and were unaware, or had forgotten the fact, that their records were duplicated, and could be searched elsewhere. I can find no tangible reason why it was objected to, or why tombstones were disallowed in the 17th century, or that the then existing memorials should have their inscriptions defaced—presumably by the law—particularly if they were to those who were not of the Church of England.

So bitter were the authorities against anything savoring of any other religion, that men were set to work with hammers and chisels on the stones, and with files on the metal inscriptions in their zeal to rid the country of things tending to idolatry and superstition. In the reign of Henry VIII, to the early years of Queen Elizabeth amongst other things, tombs were broken down, and rifled of the very coffins, if of lead, as well as of any treasure others happened to contain. Metal inscriptions and ornaments were stolen, and others effaced, especially if the fatal words, "*Orate pro anima*" (Pray for the soul) were upon them. Other sacrilegious acts were perpetrated, such as throwing down the bells, which were usually dedicated to some saint, and stripping off the lead from the roofs of the churches. To such a fearful state were things carried, that Queen Elizabeth, in order to restrain the violence, issued a proclamation against "the evil purposes of the ignorant, malicious and covetous despoilers," commanding them to cease from breaking or defacing memorials or windows in memory of the dead, under pain of imprisonment, fine, restitution and re-edification of the things broken; and further commanding all in authority to see to the speedy repair (under pain of excommunication, or imprisonment for life) of the damage done already, by a convenient day. This was dated 19 Sept., 1560; and some twelve years later, another was issued, commanding the Justices of Her Assize to provide "severe remedy." But historians record that they took but small effect; and that in 1634, they again suffered by an Act ordering all monuments of superstition and idolatry to be demolished. But it is a query if those in memory of the dead were intended by this later Act. It was a very old custom to keep the memory of the dead by monuments, sepulchres, epitaphs, and other funeral honors. Even in quite remote ages memorials were raised, often in the lifetime of a person, by building cities, towers, pyramids, obelisks, etc., etc., to preserve his memory from sinking into oblivion. Absalom, we are told, did this by rearing up a pillar; and King Henry VII of England





built the chapel of Westminster for a place of burial for himself and his posterity. The descendants of those who made this provision, and in turn their children, were charged respecting their burial into the supulchres of their ancestors, and their funerals were celebrated with the greatest care. It was customary to bury the dead outside the city or town; either in fields, or along the roadside, on the ridge of a hill, or even at the top of a mountain—a practice which if adhered to would have been better for the health of the community in later times. In my native town there were, and still are many old burial grounds; but now, owing to repeated encroachments are of very limited dimensions. A glance at the death records prove that these places were not big enough to receive them all, except by piling, and raising the ground level; which is in some cases several feet above that of the street, reaching to the very top of the walls of the inclosure, where they had only a little earth to cover them. This unfortunate overcrowding of course left but little space for head-stones, or indeed for any kind of memorial except for a limited number only; and greatly facilitated the ghastly plans of the body-snatchers, who sold human remains to doctors for dissection. There are people still living who can recall such incidents as these.

It is only too apparent that during the time of the reformation, and for a considerable time after that event, the dead were but slightly covered either within or without the churches. Alterations, or improvements in the old burial places at the present day reveal the fact; and the old church-wardens' accounts give absolute proof that the churches were for the most part unbearable for the people to assemble in for worship, without being first sweetened by some means or other. There are the repeated entries still to be seen all over the country: "Paid for the frankincense (or juniper) to perfume the church."

Although the second law of the 12 Tables of the Romans forbade it, they did sometimes entomb their dead in the city. The remains of Trajan, the Emperor, were put into a golden urn, and set upon the top of a pillar 140 feet high. Both Jews and Gentiles buried their dead in their own private houses or gardens, for the reason, it would seem, to render their memory imperishable; but owing to the danger of such a procedure, it was, after a time enacted that burials should be abroad. This latter custom continued amongst the Christians until the time of Gregory, when prayers and sacrifices were offered for the souls of the departed. It was then thought more convenient that the places of sepulture should adjoin the churches. Afterwards licence was granted to bury within the churches. Archbishop Cuthbert obtained a dispensation from the pope to make cemeteries (sleeping places) and graveyards within the cities and towns. Then as a natural sequence followed memorials and inscriptions to perpetuate the memory of the departed to succeeding ages. Monuments were



once called muniments, as they defended the corpse from violation, and against the attack of wild beasts. It is recorded that the Germans and Saxons used not to lay those who were slain in battle in graves, but on the ground, covering them with earth; and according to the reputation of the deceased, the higher the earth was raised over them; an act termed by Byriving, Beorging, Buriving, hence the modern form, Burying. These monuments are called Barrows, or sepulchral mounds, and Cairns if they have a heap of stones over them. One of the very early Scottish Kings (Reutha) before the time of the Savior, ordained that the illustrious dead should be had in perpetual memory by setting up huge or long-pointed stones. These can be seen at the present day; many inscribed with Runic characters. They are found in Scandinavia, as well as in many places in the British Isles, with their strange looking letters, and quaint figures, in many instances intact. The earliest kind of sepulchral monument in the world was the pillar-stone, a rude unhewn stone set up to mark the place of burial of some great man, but after the Christian era they began to be ornamented with a cross or other symbol. Not a few of these (or models of them) have found their way into Museums, where they are studied and their inscriptions deciphered and translated by the most learned of men.

What a contrast there is between those durable memorials and those which have been set up in comparatively modern times, on perishable stone! Now, some are of such unsuitable materials as being incapable of withstanding wind and weather for a few years only. I was looking for one in a church-yard in the west of England some time ago, and found much of the inscription had flaked off and fallen to the ground. By picking up the pieces I was fortunately able to restore the whole by carefully arranging them; but it might not be possible to do so again. Many inscriptions are engraved on slate, some with so fine an incision that it is next to an impossibility to make them out, even after carefully dislodging the vegetable growth obliterating the characters. Another adverse factor relating to deciphering is the use to which grave-yards were at one time put. Those who are accustomed to see beautifully laid out cemeteries and decorated church-yards, would hardly credit that they were turned into play-grounds, where it was not an uncommon sight to see boys playing at leap-frog over the head-stones. They were also used as receptacles for the refuse from the houses in the alleys and courts surrounding, and for cattle. But there was a time when all these things were accounted crimes, and punishable by the ecclesiastical laws, which at the period referred to, had fallen in abeyance. In the ninth century we meet with a law, "Let every sepulchre be esteemed sacred, and let it be adorned with the sign of the cross, and take care lest any tread upon it with their feet." The poet Gray, wrote an "Elegy in





a Country Church-yard;" Hervey, his "Meditations among the Tombs;" and Addison said: "If I wish to be made wiser and better than I am, I wander among the tombs of Westminster Abbey."

Some memorials have very pithy and witty inscriptions; others are curious, enigmatical, and even humorous. The poet Linus is said to be the first to write an epitaph. At that time they were first sung at the funeral, and afterwards engraved on the tomb. Tombs were then of elaborate and costly workmanship, called Sepulchra, an abbreviated form of semi-pulcher, meaning half beautiful. From the earliest times great care has always been bestowed upon funerals and monuments; and many took heed to prepare their sepulchres in their lifetime, as I have intimated before. The Roman Emperors Augustus Cæsar and Hadrian did this not only for themselves, but for their successors to the Imperial office.

The Egyptian kings are said to have awed their subjects into submission by threatening to deprive them of burial, and consequently of memorial.

With the Romans, this was the punishment meted out to those who forsook their parents in time of necessity, and for homicides; and with ancient Israel to those who broke God's commandments. In this country, too, criminals were deprived of the solemn rites of a funeral, down to quite recent times; and being thus deprived, their names and memory would be blotted out. Sepulture, with all its attendant rites, was considered an honor; and the thought of not securing it, or having a dishonorable burial caused the bravest men to fear. An ancient poet puts into the mouth of one dying this request of his enemy:

"One right afford (if pity stoop to a vanquished foe)  
Inter my corps. Much hate of mine I know  
Surrounds me. Dead from that feared fury save,  
And lay me with my son both in one grave."

It was an ancient custom to set up "honorary" Cenotaphs, or empty tombs, to the honor of such as died in one place and were buried in another; and "religious" Cenotaphs to those whose bodies could not be found, or whose burial places were unknown; as it was assumed the spirit could not rest unless the body had burial, or the funeral rites performed. At these empty tombs the anniversary of the deceased was kept, and his memory honored by sacrifices, by solemn tournaments (later, by religious services, prayers, sermons, feasts and doles to the poor,) and the monument garnished and displayed as other memorials were. There is abundant proof that the ancients revered the tombs of their ancestors, and accounted them sacred. The Scythians, it is recorded venerated them, and, like the Homeric heroes, expected them to remain conspicuous to after-ages. This sentiment was universal.

The first of these was the discovery of gold in California in 1848. This led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The second was the discovery of gold in Colorado in 1859. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The third was the discovery of gold in Nevada in 1859. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The fourth was the discovery of gold in Idaho in 1860. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The fifth was the discovery of gold in Montana in 1862. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The sixth was the discovery of gold in Wyoming in 1869. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The seventh was the discovery of gold in Utah in 1871. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The eighth was the discovery of gold in Arizona in 1876. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The ninth was the discovery of gold in New Mexico in 1878. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly. The tenth was the discovery of gold in Texas in 1880. This also led to a great influx of people to the state, and the population grew rapidly.

The discovery of gold in California in 1848 was the first of a series of discoveries that led to the rapid growth of the western states. The discovery of gold in Colorado in 1859 was the second, and led to a great influx of people to the state. The discovery of gold in Nevada in 1859 was the third, and led to a great influx of people to the state. The discovery of gold in Idaho in 1860 was the fourth, and led to a great influx of people to the state. The discovery of gold in Montana in 1862 was the fifth, and led to a great influx of people to the state. The discovery of gold in Wyoming in 1869 was the sixth, and led to a great influx of people to the state. The discovery of gold in Utah in 1871 was the seventh, and led to a great influx of people to the state. The discovery of gold in Arizona in 1876 was the eighth, and led to a great influx of people to the state. The discovery of gold in New Mexico in 1878 was the ninth, and led to a great influx of people to the state. The discovery of gold in Texas in 1880 was the tenth, and led to a great influx of people to the state.

Children used to swear by their father's sepulchres; and great were the punishments inflicted on all who dared to desecrate them, or any other memorial to the dead. The extreme penalties were death, or the forfeiture of all possessions, followed by perpetual banishment. One who defaced a grave-stone had to lose his hand; and for minor offenses terms of imprisonment, or fines were imposed. What would they have thought of the mean and barbarous practice of moderns who have torn down monuments, and converted head-stones into pavements which one is compelled to walk upon, and put to other ignominious uses! Even pagans would have regarded such a thing with horror. All the care our remote ancestors had for the dead, and the reverence they and those of later times paid to their father's monuments and graves, prove that they had the spirit to honor them; and as far as they had light, the spirit of genealogy; which is happily reviving again in our day and generation; but with a more perfect knowledge and understanding—a truer sense of its meaning, responsibility, its divine purpose and end, than theirs could possibly have been, ardent as it must be acknowledged they were.

It is refreshing to see the changes which have taken place in recent years: the burial grounds—once a disgrace, whether looked at from a civil or a religious aspect, have been, and are still being converted into well ordered gardens; the tomb-stones renovated, and the inscriptions recut. The wheels of reformation move slowly at first, but we can look forward with hope to see the good work well on its way to become universally recognized, and acted upon; and thus fulfill the old prophet Malachi's prediction, as recorded in his last chapter.

I am only too conscious I have touched but superficially the many points of this great subject; but I trust I have said enough to lead those who have not already done so, to make further investigation for themselves, if they so desire; and will conclude by adding a list of works which will enable them to widen the scope of their knowledge both of ancient, as well as of modern Memorials of the dead.

A long list of printed and Mss. works is given in R. Simm's Manual, pp. 286-294. The following are not alluded to by him, but some Mss. have been printed since:

British Barrows, by Canon Greenwell.

Ten Years Digging in Celtic and Saxon Grave-hills, by Bateman.

Monumenta Franciscana, by J. S. Brewer.

Monumenta Anglicana, by Le Neve.

History from Marble, by Dingley.

Elogiæ Sepulchralia, by Popham.

Carmina Gracecorum Sepulchralia, by Leichius.

Inscriptionem Rom: Met: Delectus, by T. Warton.

Monumental Brasses, by Haines.





Biographia Scoticana, by J. Howie.

Monumental Inscriptions of Scotland, by C. Rogers.

Insc: on the Tombs of the Covenanters, by J. Gibson.

Mon: Insc: of Greyfriars, Edinburgh, by J. Brown.

London Inscriptions before the Great Fire, by Fisher & Morgan.

Epitaphs of Middlesex, by Cansick.

Works by the Archaeological, Historical, & Antiquarian Societies.

There is an association for recording church-yard inscriptions in England; and one in Ireland for preserving the memorials of the dead, lately formed.

England, October, 1909.

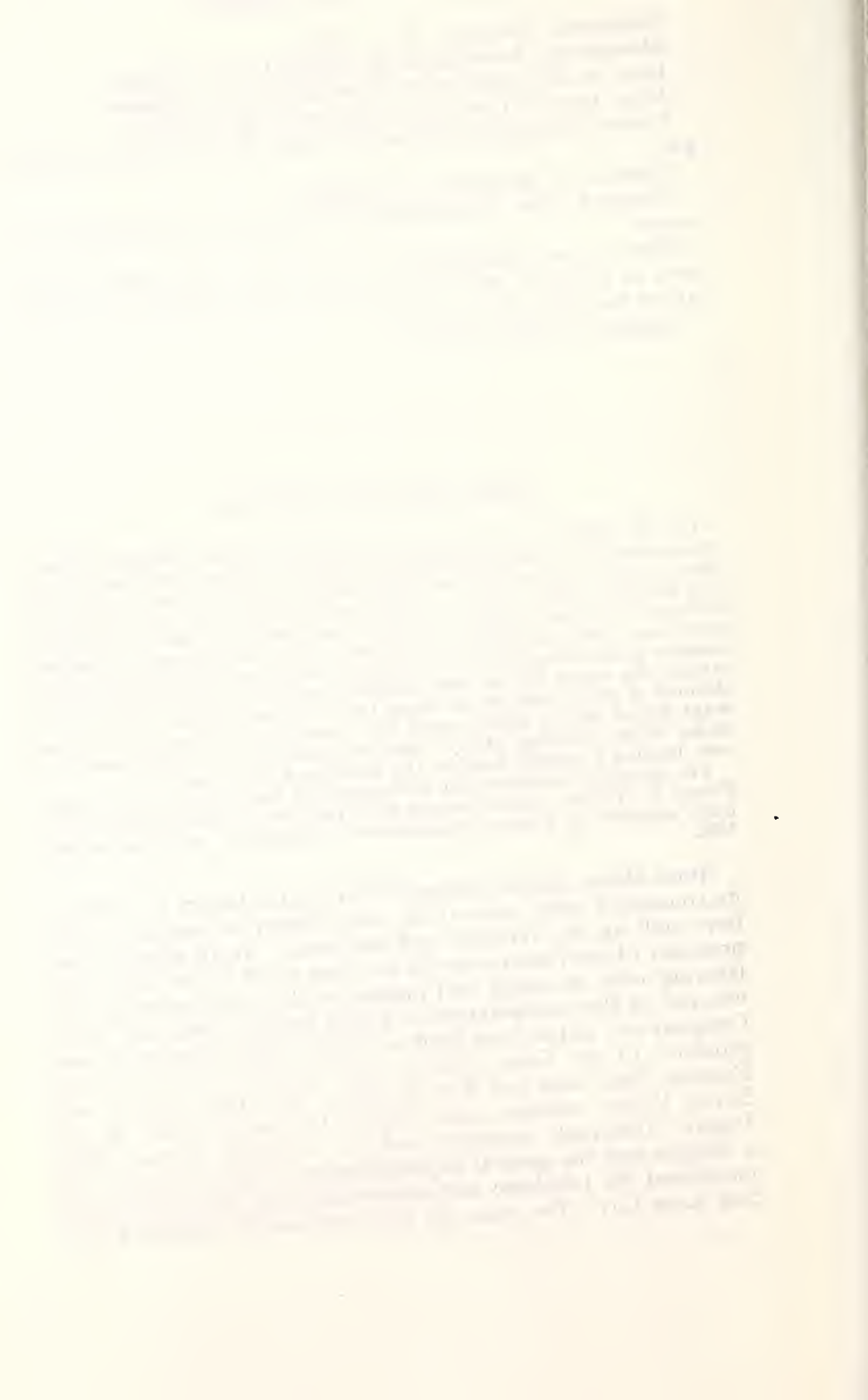
## AMOS MILTON MUSSER.

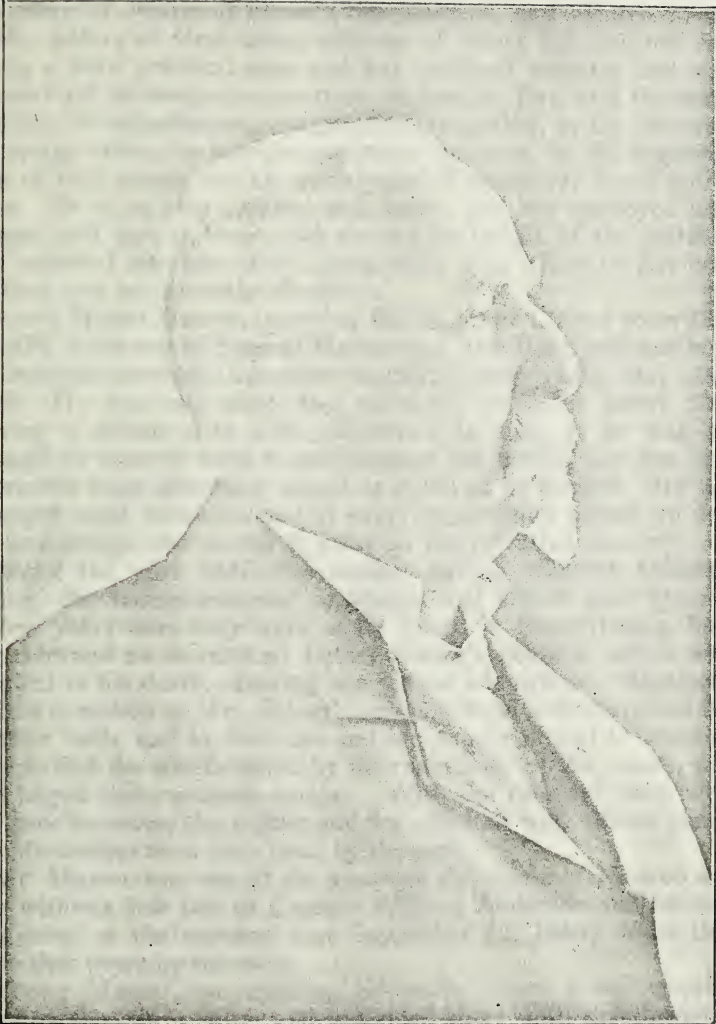
On the 24th day of September 1909, Hon. Amos Milton Musser, vice-president of the Genealogical Society of Utah, who had served also as its treasurer since its organization, he being one of the original members, died after undergoing an operation for the relief of an ailment which had troubled him for some time. He was in his eightieth year, and, naturally a vigorous man, had become weakened through several months of suffering so that he was unable to withstand the strain. He was a faithful and energetic worker in the Society and had devoted a great deal of his time for its advancement. He was always genial, with a kindly word and a smile for everyone even in the midst of his suffering; always ready to assist in every good work, and ever lending a helping hand to the needy and distressed.

The following is taken from a biographical sketch prepared by Elder Orson F. Whitney, historian and poet, the greater part of which originally appeared in Jenson's Biographical Encyclopedia, published in 1902.

Amos Milton Musser's name will live in the history of Utah for its connection with some of the most important enterprises that have built up the Territory and the State. As an advocate and promoter of such enterprises he has ever stood in the front rank, laboring with his might and means for their advancement. He was one of the incorporators of Zion's Savings Bank and Trust Company and of the State Bank of Utah; a first subscriber to and promoter of the Great Western Iron company and the Utah Eastern, Salt Lake and Fort Douglas, and Juab, Sanpete and Sevier Valley railroads; also one of the incorporators of the Deseret Telegraph company, and for a period of nine years a director and the general superintendent of that company. He introduced the telephone and subsequently the Phonograph into Salt Lake City. For years he was prominently connected with







AMOS MILTON MUSSER.  
By courtesy of the "Era."



the Deseret Agricultural and Manufacturing Society, being a director, the secretary, treasurer and general traveling agent of the same; he was also director, secretary and treasurer of the Utah Silk Association and president of the Deseret Bee Association. For nearly two decades prior and up to Statehood he held the office of Fish and Game Commissioner, and planted in the public waters of Utah many millions of choice fish and fish fry. He is a very practical man and has rendered valuable and substantial aid in emigration matters, in temple, fort, and telegraph building, in colonization, co-operation, irrigation, in the placation of savage tribes, in foreign and home missions, in the organization of new wards and the promotion of numerous home industries. He is an able speaker and writer, and has employed both tongue and pen at home and abroad, in behalf of the spiritual and material interests of the community with which he has been so long and prominently identified.

Amos Milton Musser, traveling Bishop in the Church from 1858 to 1876, is the son of Samuel Musser and Ann Barr, and was born in Donegal township, Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, May 20th, 1830. He was only about two years old when his father died, leaving a widow with four children. As soon as he was old enough he went to work to help support the family, and was thus prevented from attending school as much as he desired. He had a bright mind, however, and at every opportunity picked up useful knowledge and stored it away in his retentive memory.

About the year 1837, the mother having married Abraham Bitner, the family removed to Illinois and settled near Quincy. A few years later they were again found in Pennsylvania, having returned on account of Father Bitner's sickness, which soon resulted in his death. During her second widowhood, "Mormon" Elders preached in Mrs. Bitner's neighborhood and converted her to their faith, and in 1846 she and her family moved to Nauvoo, only to find the city deserted by the main body of the Saints, who had begun their western exodus. With the remnant, who were too poor to move, the widow and her children were driven across the Mississippi river into Iowa by the mob.

Mr. Musser was one of the youthful defenders of Nauvoo and was within a few feet of Captain William Anderson and his son, Augustus, at the moment (on September 12, 1846) when they were shot down by the mob.

Young Musser, on reaching Eddyville, Iowa, found employment as clerk in a store, and remained there until the spring of 1851, when he started for Utah. While on the way, at Kanesville, Iowa, May 24th, 1851, he became a member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, being baptized by Elder James Allred and confirmed by Apostle Orson Hyde. He had been nominally a member for some years previous to baptism.

He reached Salt Lake City in the fall. A few days after his ar-





rival here he accepted a position offered him by President Brigham Young, as clerk and scribe in the general tithing office. The following year he was appointed upon a mission to Hindoostan, being blessed and set apart for it by Joseph Young, Lorenzo Snow and Wilford Woodruff, Oct. 16, 1852. He was soon on his way with other Elders to Calcutta, arriving there in the spring of 1853. He labored in Calcutta about eight months and then with Elder Truman Leonard joined Elder Hugh Findlay in Bombay. Thence he was sent to Kurrachee, Scinde, where he remained until summoned home by President Young.

Sailing from India early in 1856, he reached London too late to accompany the season's emigration to Utah. He labored in England and Wales until the spring of 1857, when he again set out for home, reaching here in the fall. He had been absent five years and had circumscribed the earth; traveling at the outset from Salt Lake City via southern Utah by team to San Pedro, thence to San Francisco by water, thence over the Pacific Ocean sighting Hawaii and Luzon, through the China sea and the Straits of Malacca, into the Indian Ocean and Sea of Bengal, to Calcutta, thence around Ceylon to Bombay, and over the Arabian Sea to Kurrachee, Scinde, where he labored nineteen months. From there he returned to Calcutta via Bombay; thence over the Indian Ocean, around the Cape of Good Hope and over the South and North Atlantic Ocean to London; thence via Liverpool to Boston; and from there via New York, Iowa City, St. Louis and Omaha to Salt Lake City. The long mission was performed literally, "without purse or scrip," this being the manner in which "Mormon" Elders were directed to travel. Elder Musser says that at no time during this journey around the world and his sojourn abroad, had he occasion to beg for food, clothing, lodging or means of transportation, all of which were seasonably furnished by friends raised up by Providence.

He again entered the General Tithing Office, where he remained until the following year, when he was given by the First Presidency an appointment as Traveling Bishop of the Church, which position he held without intermission from 1858 to 1876. His duty was to visit the various Stakes and Wards, with instructions to attend to all matters pertaining to the collecting, forwarding and reporting of the tithes and offerings of the Saints: to collect moneys due the Church and the Perpetual Emigrating Fund, and attend to other Church business under the general direction of the First Presidency and the Presiding Bishopric. His labors extended to all the Wards of the Church in Utah and neighboring Territories, then numbering over three hundred.

On Dec. 1, 1866, the Deseret telegraph line was opened between Salt Lake City and Ogden, and on Jan. 18, 1867, the Deseret Telegraph Company was incorporated. Bishop Musser was one of the ten incorporators. About a month later he was placed



in charge of the company's affairs as general superintendent. This position with that of director, he held for over nine years, and under his superintendency the company's lines were greatly improved and extended in many directions. In 1868 the gross receipts from tolls amounted to \$8,462.23. In 1873 they were \$75,620.62; the Pioche, Nevada, office receipts alone being \$33,-478.82 for that year. Some years after retiring from the management of the Deseret Telegraph Company, Bishop Musser introduced the telephone into Salt Lake City and established several short circuits; still later he introduced the phonograph.

In April, 1873, he was appointed an assistant trustee-in-trust for the Church. Three and a half years later he was assigned a mission to the Eastern States, his labors being confined to his native State, Pennsylvania, where he visited the scenes of his boyhood, preached wherever opportunity offered and published several gospel pamphlets.

After his return from the east, Bishop Musser was employed in the President's Office for a time; after which he was given an appointment in the Church Historian's Office, with a special commission from the First Presidency to keep a record of all persecutive acts, and the names of the perpetrators of those acts, against the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. That he has well and faithfully performed this duty, the well kept records of his office justify. He has written much for the public press on practical subjects and is the author of several valuable works, mostly issued in pamphlet form. At the time of his death he was an Assistant Historian of the Church.

---

## THE PRESTON FAMILY,

By MISS ANNIE LYNCH.

"The honors of a name 'tis just to guard;  
They are a trust but lent us, which we take,  
And should in reverence to the donor's fame,  
With care transmit them down to other hands."

—Shirley.

One of the most important thoughts that should possess an inheritor of worthy blood is that he is a link between the past and future.

Daniel Webster said "We live in the past by a knowledge of its history, and in the future by hope and anticipation. By ascending to an association with our ancestors; by contemplating their example, and studying their character; by partaking their sentiments, and imbibing their spirit; by accompanying them in their

THE  
[Faint, illegible text block]

THE  
[Faint, illegible text block]



toils; by sympathizing with them in their sufferings, and rejoicing in their successes and in their triumphs, we mingle our own existence with theirs and seem to belong to their age. We become their contemporaries, live the lives which they lived, endure what they endured, and partake in the rewards which they enjoyed."

We are under a lasting and sacred obligation to our ancestors who have transmitted to us a good name, noble examples, and a pure faith.

In reading the history and genealogy of the Preston family, prepared under the direction of William Bowker Preston, we not only find much of interest, but a record of men who from their earliest history have been honored for their loyalty to country and friends, and for the brave, true and manly qualities they possessed.

The origin of the name Preston is in doubt. Some writers claim it was taken from the word "præstans," excellent, while others say the family was named from the estate in Midlothian, Scotland. It is most probable that name was derived from the circumstance that the first owner was a priest. This is almost certain of the city of Preston which was settled by a company of monks.

The Preston crest, borne from earliest times would seem to bear out this last theory. It has the pretty conceit of a castle from whose high tower rose an eagle, plumed for higher flight, with the pious aspiration at its base, "Si Dieu Veult," which freely rendered means, "Leaving the towers of earth we soar to Heaven, if God is willing."

The name of Preston was borne by the family as early as Malcolm I, of Scotland. The first of whom we have a record, however, is Leolphus De Preston, who lived in the time of William, the Lion, who reigned in Scotland from 1165 to 1214.

William De Preston, grandson of Leolphus, was one of the twenty-four noblemen chosen by King Edward I, at the death of Margaret, "the maid of Norway, to arbitrate between Baliol and Bruce, the main disputants for the throne of Scotland.

For the first thirteen generations we have only the record of the heir who succeeded to the title and estates.

Succeeding William De Preston was Nicol De Preston. It was during the life of Nicol's son Lawrence that the estates of the family were very much enlarged.

Most likely the part taken by William De Preston in the notable trial, gained for him the friendship of the English King. Whether this is the case or not, Nicol's grandson Richard, owned vast estates in the north of England. These landed possessions, of which there were two, were located in Westmoreland. They were called Preston Richard and Preston Patrick. Sir Richard.





his son and successor, is on record as deeding land in Lancashire.

One of the jurors called to settle a dispute between the King of England and St. Mary's convent, York, was Sir Richard's Grandson Sir Richard.

In the time of Edward III, Sir Richard of the eleventh generation, had the honor to represent Westmoreland in Parliament, which honor was held by his son and successor, Sir Richard.

The last of the name to hold two estates of Preston Richard and Preston Patrick was Sir John De Preston, who was also a member of Parliament in the time of Edward III. He had two sons, Sir Richard and Sir John. Sir Richard, the oldest son, had only daughters, and through the heirship of these daughters the manor of Preston Richard was carried from the family.

Sir John the second son and the last of the De Preston succeeded to the estate of Preston Patrick. He was a judge of the Court of Common Pleas under Henry IV and Henry V. His oldest son John, a Catholic priest, received from Henry V a grant of the church of Sandal. His second son and heir, Richard Preston, added to the estate of Preston Patrick the manor of Under Levins Hall, Westmoreland. His daughter married Thomas De Ros, owner of Kendal Castle, from whom was descended Queen Catherine Parr.

Richard's grandson John, married Margaret Redmayne of Harewood Castle, Yorkshire, and Over Levins Hall, Westmoreland. Their son, Sir Thomas, married Ann Thornburgh, a direct descendant of William of Normandy. It was during his administration that King Henry VIII suppressed the monasteries, and Sir Thomas purchased from the trustees of the crown Furness Abbey and other valuable properties amounting to three thousand pounds a year. To the already large estate was added the valuable estates of Furness Abbey and Holker Hall, Lancashire. At his death in 1523 he left to his oldest son John, the estate of Preston Patrick, Under Levins Hall and Furness Abbey. John established his principal residence at Furness, and from that time his branch of the family, was known as the "Prestons of the Manor."

To his son Christopher, Sir Thomas, left the magnificent estate of Holker Park. Christopher was buried at Cartmel Church, being the first of a long line of noted Prestons buried there. It was Christopher's son and heir John of Holker Park, who married, Mabel Benson, who brought back to the family a part of the manor of Preston Richard that had been taken out of the family some five generations before by the daughter of Sir Richard.

The noted philanthropist of Cartmel, was their son George.

Sir John was succeeded by his oldest son Thomas.

The third son of Sir John married the heiress of the Cocker-



ham estate and his decendants became identified with that country seat.

Following the "Preston of the Manor" down to 1642 when the Civil War between Charles I and the English Parliament broke out, we find John of the twenty first generation. He had succeeded to the estates of Preston Patrick, Under Levins Hall, and Furness Abbey. He married Jane Morgan, sole heiress of James Morgan of Heyford Hall in Northamptonshire and Weston-sub-Weathley in Warwick. He enlisted on the side of the King, and was created a Baronet with the title of Sir John Preston of the Manor of Furness. While fighting at the head of troops put into the field at his own expense, he was slain.

Thomas Preston, head of the Holker Park estate, joined his kinsman Sir John, on the side of the King and while he incurred heavy expense in furnishing the munitions of war, at its close his estates were still valued at 2000 pounds a year. He was among those wealthy nobles of Lancashire upon whom King Charles II conferred the order of the Royal Oak, in appreciation of their services in behalf of his father.

Not so fortunate was William of the Cockerham estate, who also joined his kinsmen the Prestons of the Manor, and the Prestons of Holker Hall, in the cause of Charles I. His estates were greatly encumbered and by act of Parliament a part of them forfeited to the State. The oldest son of Sir John and the second baronet died unmarried. The second son, Sir Thomas was a Catholic priest, but at the death of his brother John, he became third baronet, and by a dispensation of the Pope of Rome, he renounced his orders, married and entered into the possession of the vast estates of Preston Patrick and Under Levins Hall in Westmoreland, the manor and abbey of Furness in Lancashire, and Heyford Hall in Northamptonshire. When Lady Preston died, leaving Sir Thomas without a male heir to perpetuate the name, and inherit this large estate, he decided to renounce the world, and enter a monastery as a priest. Accordingly he settled the estates in Westmoreland and Heytord Hall upon his two daughters and granted the manor and abbey of Furness to the Jesuits; but this step was considered illegal.

The heir next of kin was William Preston of the Cockerham estates, but not being financially able to bear the cost of a suit, he resigned his right in favor of Thomas Preston, of Holker Hall. After a costly and protracted suit, the estates were forfeited to the crown. A grant, on very favorable terms for seven years was made by Charles II to Thomas. King James II gave back the estate of Furness for religious purposes, but this act was declared null and void and again the Crown granted the estates to Thomas. Thomas' daughter and heiress married Sir William Lowther and to their son, Sir William Lowther and his heirs,





King George I conveyed Furness Abbey, which had been held by the Preston family for 250 years.

Sir William Lowther married Elizabeth, daughter of the Duke of Devonshire and was succeeded by his son, Sir William, who was without an heir, and bequeathed all his estates to his cousin, Lord George Augustus Cavendish, from whom they have descended to the present Duke of Devonshire.

The loyalty of William Preston, of the Cockerham estate, to the cause of King Charles I, so impoverished the estate that his grandson Richard was forced to dispose of nearly all of the family's landed possessions and his son John was the last to occupy this ancestral home. By marriage, as well as by purchase, he obtained a part of the old Preston Patrick estate together with a part of the estates of Leasgill and Heversham, in Westmoreland, and went to reside there permanently.

The Preston Patrick estate was owned by the family when it moved from Scotland to England nearly two hundred years before, until it was taken out of the family by the daughters of Sir Thomas, third baronet.

A branch of the Preston family was established in Devon, where they lived for several generations. Existing families of Prestons are found throughout Great Britain, which no doubt are related to the family we have followed. Many of these have the same crest and the same motto of "Si Dieu Veult." "If God wills it." These are all given by Burke's and are here briefly mentioned:

The Prestons family of Askham Bryan, Yorkshire, descended from Lords Arcy of Aston and is a very ancient one.

The Prestons of Flashby Hall, York.

The Prestons of Moreby Hall, York.

The Prestons of Burythorpe House, York.

The Prestons of Swainston, Ireland.

Another branch of the Preston family, one whose men have distinguished themselves as soldiers, statesmen, ministers, educators, and men of affairs, is the Prestons of Virginia. To the new home in America was brought the same crest and the same pious watchword. "Si Dieu Veult," "If God wills it." The Prestons of Virginia trace their connection to the ancient line through the family in Northern England, which, the account says:

"In 1689 furnished six brothers to the army that marched against the insurgent Roman Catholics of Ireland. Three brothers perished in the memorable siege of Derry, two returned to Yorkshire and one brother, Archibald, remained in London where his son John was born.

TO BE CONTINUED.



## THE GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY OF UTAH.

At a meeting held in the Historian's office, Salt Lake City, Tuesday morning, November 13, 1894, at which Historian Franklin D. Richards presided and James H. Anderson acted as secretary, it was decided by those assembled to organize a society to be known by the name and style of the "Genealogical Society of Utah," the purposes of which were to be "benevolent in collecting, compiling, establishing and maintaining a genealogical library for the use and benefit of its members and others; educational in disseminating information regarding genealogical matters; and also religious."

It was decided at this meeting that the officers of the association should consist of a board of seven directors, and a president, vice-president, secretary, treasurer and a librarian, who were to be selected from the board of directors.

It was also provided that assistants should be appointed as occasion should make it necessary to increase the help of the Society.

The original members who met and organized the Society on this day were:

Wilford Woodruff,	Lorenzo Snow,
George Q. Cannon,	Franklin D. Richards,
Joseph F. Smith,	James Benjamin Walkley,
John Nicholson,	Abraham H. Cannon,
Amos Milton Musser,	George Reynolds,
James H. Anderson,	John Jaques,
Duncan M. McAllister.	

Of this number all have departed this life but four: Joseph F. Smith, Duncan M. McAllister, James Benjamin Walkley and James H. Anderson.

Historian Franklin D. Richards tendered an upper room in the Historian's office building "for the use of the society until such time as circumstances required a change of location, the use of said room to be free of charge."

This kind offer was gladly accepted by the Society with thanks, and the room thus presented is still occupied as the home of the Society.

At the second meeting of the Society, held Monday, November 19, 1894, Historian Franklin D. Richards was called to the chair and James H. Anderson acted as secretary. There were present besides the officers thus appointed, John Nicholson, John Jaques, Amos Milton Musser, Duncan M. McAllister, Andrew Jenson, James B. Walkley and Franklin S. Richards, the latter having been invited to be present as an attorney, in view of the proposed incorporation of the newly organized Society. An informal discussion took place, in which all the members present and Attorney





Richards engaged, regarding the adoption of articles of incorporation. The election of officers was then proceeded with, resulting in the choosing of the following by unanimous voice:

Franklin D. Richards, Director and President.

John Nicholson, Director and Vice-President.

James H. Anderson, Director and Secretary.

Amos Milton Musser, Director and Treasurer.

John Jaques, Director and Librarian.

Andrew Jenson, Director.

The election of a seventh director was deferred at that time.

On motion of A. Milton Musser, it was decided that the annual membership fee in the society should be one dollar, and that the life membership fee should be not less than ten dollars.

The meeting then adjourned to meet Tuesday, November 20, 1894.

A majority of the members of the Genealogical Society of Utah met on the day appointed and the chairman stated the object of the meeting to be the consideration of the articles of incorporation, which had been drawn up for the consideration of the members. However, before proceeding with these, George Reynolds was elected to make the seventh director of the executive board of the Society.

The articles of incorporation were then presented and after due consideration it was unanimously resolved that the Genealogical Society of Utah be incorporated in accordance with the laws of the Territory of Utah governing such bodies. The articles, after they were passed upon, were that same day filed with the clerk of the Probate Court and the following day the certificate was issued, signed by Judge Jacob B. Blair, Probate Judge, and H. V. Melloy, Clerk of the Probate Court of Salt Lake County.

The first books received by the Society were *The History of Berkshire, Rawson Family Memorials*, and the *Child and Childs Family Genealogy*, which were presented by President Franklin D. Richards, to apply on his membership. John R. Howard also presented the Society with the following, some on his membership and others as a free donation: *The Records of the Revolutionary War*, *List of Emigrants to America*, *Visitations of Yorkshire*, *Oliver Heywood's Diaries* (4 vols.), and *Annals of Oneida County, New York*.

These books with a few others that had been gathered together, formed the nucleus for a library which today numbers 1600 volumes, and is rapidly growing. In the summer of 1895, one hundred dollars were sent to President Anthon H. Lund, who was then in England, for the purpose of purchasing a number of English genealogies. Later, in 1899, President Franklin D. Richards presented the Society with the following works: *Derwcy Family*, a large book of 1117 pages; genealogies and pedigrees of the families of *Thompson, Foster and Forister, Palmer, Fuller, Hall, New-*





ton, Francis, Elliott, Dudley, Colton, Turner, Mayer, Painter, Wells, and the history of the town of Hadley, Mass., with *Highways and Landmarks, Old Homesteads, and Early Landgrants of Boston*, for which he received in exchange a life certificate in the Society.

At the beginning of the year 1895 the Society had twenty-eight life members and twenty annual members. In the library were deposited about one hundred volumes. In April, 1899, the library contained 388 volumes, 11 pamphlets, four charts and three manuscripts. At the close of the year 1907 there were one hundred and eight life members and sixty-five annual members, and the library contained nearly 800 volumes.

In the past two years (1908-9) the library has been increased until it contains over 1600 volumes, and 667 memberships have been issued, of which 257 were life, and 410 were annual. Of the annual certificates, however, many have been renewals.

The volume of business in the past two years ending with December, 1909, has equalled the amount accomplished in all the previous history of the Society. Several agencies have brought about this result, which could not, perhaps, have been employed at any earlier period in the history of the Society. The Society has been quite extensively advertised; more researching has been done and the results have given better satisfaction. The work has been placed on a firmer footing and the people generally have given more attention to the Society and the gathering of their individual genealogies. This awakening is due to many causes, but one of the chief that should be mentioned, is the activity of the "Women's Auxiliary" organization, presided over by Susa Young Gates, which has been very active in soliciting members and in strengthening the Society generally.

In April, 1896, Charles W. Penrose and William H. Perkes were chosen directors of the Society in the stead of Andrew Jensen and James H. Anderson, whose terms of office had expired. John Jaques was also chosen secretary as well as librarian, with William H. Perkes as his assistant.

Meetings of the directors were held weekly from the organization of the Society until June, 1897, when the board decided to meet on the third Tuesday of each month, which practice is now followed.

President Franklin D. Richards died December 9, 1899, after a protracted illness. Secretary and Librarian John Jaques died June 1, 1900, and five days later his assistant, William H. Perkes, also died. The loss of these three officers at this time, men who had faithfully labored in the Society, seemed irreparable. On the 11th of June Joseph Christenson and George W. Willis were elected directors, and subsequently were chosen to act as secretary and librarian and assistant secretary, respectively.

Vice-President John Nicholson acted as the presiding officer of



the Society from the death of President Franklin D. Richards until August, 1900, when Anthon H. Lund was chosen a director and appointed to the office of President of the Society.

These officers remained intact until March 26, 1907, when Vice-President John Nicholson was honorably released on account of ill health, and he survived but a short time thereafter. Joseph F. Smith, Jr., was appointed a director to succeed John Nicholson, also to be secretary in the place of Joseph Christenson, whose duties were such that he could not act in that office. Subsequently A. Milton Musser was chosen as vice-president.

In April, 1909, Director George W. Willis was released, as his duties in the Bishop's Office required his time. Director George Reynolds died August 9, 1909, and these vacancies were filled by the choosing of Anthony W. Ivins and Duncan M. McAllister as directors.

Vice-President and Treasurer Amos Milton Musser died September 24, 1909, after an operation, and Heber J. Grant was chosen as a director in his stead the October following.

Joseph F. Smith, Jr., succeeded George W. Willis as librarian in April, and A. Milton Musser as treasurer in November, 1909. Charles W. Penrose was chosen vice-president of the Society in the December following.

The officers and directors of the Genealogical Society of Utah at the beginning of the year 1910, are as follows:

Anthon H. Lund, President.

Charles W. Penrose, Vice-President.

Joseph F. Smith, Jr., Secretary-Treasurer and Librarian.

Directors—Joseph Christenson, Anthony W. Ivins, Duncan M. McAllister, and Heber J. Grant.

Miss Lillian Cameron also acts as assistant librarian, with actual charge of the library.

The society has agents in Great Britain and the Scandinavian countries who are willing to make genealogical searches for the people. Some work has also been done in the past in Germany and the Eastern States; but to keep agents in these parts has proved too expensive. Nevertheless those who desire special research work done in Germany or America, may find competent help, as there are many expert genealogists who will gladly do the work, but as a rule it is quite expensive.

The Society is at present trying to collect all vital records, parish registers, town histories and other genealogical works that have been published that will benefit the members of the Society. In the past two years between eight and nine hundred volumes of these records have been collected and filed in the library. More would have been secured had our limited means permitted. Nevertheless, we feel grateful for the measure of success attained, and the increased activity on the part of the people interested in the gathering of the records of their dead. We are





anxious to increase the size and scope of our library and will gladly accept any genealogical records, pedigrees, etc., that any are willing to donate to the cause. Book mention of such donations will be given in the pages of the Magazine. With the help of the people, we shall accomplish greater things in the future than we have accomplished in the past.

---

## TRADITIONAL HISTORY OF THE AMERICAN INDIANS

By HON. ANTHONY W. IVINS.

History is said to be the narrative of past events, as nearly true as the fallibility of human testimony will allow.

Even with the improved facilities which exist for collecting information and the making of books modern history is not always reliable; how much greater, then, are the difficulties encountered when we go back into the remote past, to the period when written records were few, and tradition entered largely into the narrative.

The Spanish conquerors of America, who extended their conquests from Arizona to Argentina, refer to the Indians who occupied that vast country as Civilized Nations and Wild Tribes. That the Aztecs, and other of the tribes south of them were entitled to be referred to as civilized people is clearly shown by the few remaining parchments which exist in the National Museum, at the City of Mexico, the monuments of stone, which show no mean degree of artistic taste, and the great Calendar Stone which divides the year into days, weeks and months almost as accurately as does our own calendar.

The Jesuit Priests who came with Cortez, in their zeal to destroy the religion of the Indians, and obliterate the past, burned every vestige of written history which could be found, and made it a capital offence for an Indian to conceal or keep in his possession, any manuscript, either historical or religious.

This vandalism resulted in the destruction of data which might have been of great value in determining the origin and history of the American Indians, a subject of great interest, particularly to the American people.

Tradition among the American Indians, both the wild tribes and so-called civilized nations, is replete with charming legends which deal with the beginning and end of things, subjects which are treated in the history of all nations, whether it be written history or tradition, for there is something in man, whether civilized or savage, which leads him to delve into the obscure past, and the impenetrable future.



## THE ORIGIN AND END OF THINGS.

Bancroft says: "Of all American peoples the Quiches of Guatemala have left us the richest mythological legacy. Their description of the creation, as given in the *Popul Vuh*, which may be called the national book of the Quiches, is, in its rude, strange eloquence and poetical originality, one of the rarest relics of aboriginal thought." From it we quote as follows: "And the heaven was formed, and all the signs thereof set in their angle and alignment, and its boundaries fixed toward the four winds by the creator and former, and mother and father of life and existence—he by whom all move and breathe, the father and cherisher of the peace of nations and of the civilization of his people—he whose wisdom has projected the excellence of all that is on the earth, or in the lakes, or in the sea.

"There was as yet no man, nor any animal, nor bird, nor fish, nor any pit, nor ravine, nor green herb, nor any tree, nothing was but the firmament. The face of the earth had not yet appeared, only the peaceful sea and all the space of heaven. There was nothing yet joined together, nothing that clung to anything else, nothing that balanced itself, that made the least rustling. There was nothing that stood up, nothing but the quiet water, but the sea, calm and alone in its boundaries. Nothing existed, nothing but immobility and silence, in the darkness, in the night.

"They spake, they consulted together, they mingled their words and their opinion, and the creation was verily after this wise: Earth, they said, and on the instant it was formed. Like a cloud, or fog, was its beginning. Then the mountains rose over the waters like great lobsters, in an instant the mountains and the plains were visible, and the cyprus and pine appeared.

"The earth and its vegetation having thus appeared it was peopled with the various forms of animal life. And the makers said to the animals: Speak now our names. But the animals could not answer, they could not speak after the manner of men, they could only cluck, and croak, each after the manner of his own kind. This displeased the creators and they said to the animals: Inasmuch as ye can not praise us neither call upon our names, your flesh shall be humiliated, it shall be broken with teeth, ye shall be killed and eaten.

"Again the gods took counsel together. They determined to make man. So they made a man of clay, and when they had made him they saw that it was not good. He was without cohesion, without consistence, he could not move his head, his face looked but one way, his sight was restricted, he could not look behind him, he had been endowed with language, but he had no intelligence, so he was destroyed with water.

"Once more are the gods in council. In the darkness, in the night of a desolated universe do they commune together. Of





what shall we make man? And the creator and former made four perfect men, and wholly of yellow and white maize was their flesh composed. They had neither father nor mother, neither were they made by the ordinary agents in the work of creation, but their coming into existence was a miracle extraordinary, wrought by the special intervention of him who is pre-eminently The Creator.

"Verily at last were there found men worthy of their origin and their destiny. Grand of countenance and broad of limb the four sires of our race stood up under the white rays of the morning star—sole light as yet of the primeval world—stood up and looked. Then they returned thanks to those who had made the world and all that therein was: We offer up our thanks, twice, yea verily thrice. We have received life, we speak, we walk, we taste, we hear and understand. We know both that which is near, and that which is far off. We see all things in heaven and earth. Thanks, then, Maker and Former, Father and Mother of our lives. We have been created, we are.

"But the gods were not wholly pleased with this thing. Heaven they thought, had overshot the mark, these men were too perfect, knew, understood and saw too much. Therefore there was council again in heaven.

"What shall we do with man now? It is not good, this that we see. These are as gods, they would make themselves equal with us, lo they know all things, great and small. Let us now contract their sight, so that they may see only a little of the surface of the earth and be content. Therefore the Heart of Heaven breathed a cloud over the pupil of the eyes of man, and a mist came over it as when one breathes on the face of a mirror. Thus was the globe of the eye darkened, neither was that which was far off clear to it any more, but only that which was near.

"Then the four men slept, and there was council in heaven. And four women were made. Now the women were exceedingly fair to look upon, and when the men awoke their hearts were glad because of the women."

TO BE CONTINUED.

## GENEALOGY.

THE ART OF PRINTING AS A FACTOR.

BY GEORGE MINNS.

The art of printing was, as it must always be, a great factor in promoting genealogy; as well as to create an interest in the study of all other subjects. It came like a trumpet call to awaken men from the sleep of their intellectual faculties, to the study and





contemplation of things well worth their attention, without which the world could not progress. It was the beginning of a new period of enlightenment; of an ever increasing and expanding knowledge of many and varied subjects, which were to enrich the world as time moved onward, for the uplifting of humanity to a higher and yet higher plane, even to the attainment of salvation to their souls, both temporal and eternal.

If we turn the wheels of time back a little, to see what the conditions of life were without literature, we shall find that by far the greater number of the people were abject, callous and miserable. They had to depend upon hearsay for what knowledge they possessed, which was inevitably small; and what they knew respecting their trade or calling, was taught them during long periods of apprenticeship and application, before they could claim the right to start a business on their own account.

News was carried by officers of the law, by occasional travelers, and by itinerant poets and musicians. The poorer people received their Bible and religious instruction orally, and by the aid of mural paintings and colored picture windows as illustrations, more or less legendary, if not of a positively superstitious character.

One cannot but think that there were many men before the introduction of the printing press, whose minds were full of good things; but of course they had no means of conveying their ideas to others save by word of mouth; and this they were not always permitted to do.

Printing was also an incentive to those who were inclined to continue to gather up the annals of the past, as genealogists, historians, and antiquarians; as it was to those who were able to read and write, to investigate what was acquired by their means. It would cause them to redouble their efforts when they saw the possibility of their labor remaining permanent, and increasing in popularity, as books became more and more accessible for reference.

The first printed date was 1454. The year 1477 marks the spread of printing over Europe. It is recorded that the demand for books was so great at the beginning of the sixteenth century, that the art declined, except among the great printers of the second period, who still aimed at a high standard of excellence. Printing—the handmaid of the Reformation—was the great lever destined to raise the status of the people; but it was for a long time considered an innovation of a doubtful character, and was watched with jealousy and suspicion by those who ought to have been its firmest supporters.

The earliest printed books were mainly classic and humanistic in style, followed largely by those of a sacred character—theological, devotional, and controversial. Heaps of these were often publicly burnt; the writers also were threatened with a like fate.



or else to suffer imprisonment, if they failed to make good their escape. In consequence of this, many books were printed on the continent. Those which were permitted here, were usually chained as a means of security. There are chained libraries to be found in England at the present time. The earliest printed books were in imitation of the original manuscript, and of course when once set up, could be repeated *ad infinitum* and speedily; whereas the manuscript took a great while to duplicate, and was consequently limited in its sphere of usefulness, being available to a select few only.

Such were those wonderfully executed works, written and brilliantly illuminated by the scribes of the religious houses in mediæval times. They wrote the history of the past, and that of their own times; and kept the genealogies of their brethren, their benefactors, and well-to-do people; but the manuscripts were not made secure from loss, even when stored behind the massive walls of a monastery. Many were destroyed at the dissolution; others were taken away out of the country, or sold as waste paper, and put to all kinds of uses. The number destroyed is incalculable. Besides these, there were others of equal value which have vanished from sight, for instance, the early Scottish records, dating from 1098. In the 13th century they were sent to London, and some later ones in Cromwell's time; but in the middle of the 17th century they were returned to Scotland again, unfortunately only to be shipwrecked in transit. About nine-tenths, or between 80 and 90 great barrels full of precious documents were swallowed up by the ocean at that time.

What genealogist or historian of old can one imagine who did not wish (that instead of having to depend entirely upon the manuscripts of the men and women of the monasteries in their laborious work of duplication) some ancestor of Johan Gensleisch, or Gutenberg, the reputed discoverer of printing, had cut his name from the bark of a tree, and accidentally dropped the letters into a pot of dye, and obtained a reproduction of them? Or what genealogist of our day does not deplore, that for the lack of printing so many valuable manuscripts have been utterly lost? I will note but one other instance, that of the Custom House authorities, who kept the registers of the names, ages, trades, and places of every emigrant, at the different ports. These were eventually removed to the London Custom House for safe keeping; but in 1814 the place was burnt down, and all of them perished. Fortunately the licenses to emigrants are preserved, and can still be inspected at the Record Office. The surest way of securing national manuscripts and indeed every other of worth, is to print them. One of the old methods was to lock them up in a box having two or three locks and keys—a practice still observed in some college libraries, thus preventing one man alone from taking anything out. Yet even this precaution did not secure them against fire, damp, and the effects of time; and in spite of it, they some-





times, in an unaccountable way got out, and have not returned. I know of but two cases where they did; one, a parish register, which found its way back after being abroad for 200 years. After this, one need not despair of hearing of others returning, if not the original, some duplicate of it.

To print a record prevents falsification. I once had in my researches to follow a person who, for the sake of gain, had forged a pedigree; and to make it plausible, had inserted several entries of his own devising in various records to tally with the names in the bogus pedigree. He was found out, and had to pay dearly for his tampering with venerable archives.

The appeal is now so strong, that in almost every part of the world where genealogical records are stored, it is felt that to print them is the one and only reasonable way, not only to safeguard their contents, but to render them accessible to all who have a desire to examine them.

The Prophet Daniel predicted that in the latter days knowledge would increase. To bring the nations in pre-reformation times into a state of intelligence to fulfill this prediction, seems only possible but through the printing press, and the dissemination of books. Oral instruction accomplishes much; but it could not for all time be as good and as effective as gaining experience and testimony for one's self. Books of reference to study and collate is a means to this end, and a luxury beyond the dreams of the many before the dawn of the fifteenth century, and for a good while after. Now, the very multiplicity of books, and the ease with which they can be consulted, is apt to make us forget what the conditions were in the past, and perhaps unthankful for the privilege it is our lot to have and to enjoy.

Thus far, genealogy and the printing press have gone hand in hand very pleasantly together; and are such boon companions, that the thought of separation seems impossible. This is particularly noticeable in the publishing of Parish Registers, Wills (calendar and abstract), Probate Acts, Chancery Proceedings, and State Papers (home and foreign).

From these latter documents just sufficient interesting matter is drawn out to render it unnecessary to read through the whole of the originals (if indeed they need be consulted at all, whereby a great saving of time is effected; because they are as a rule very lengthy, prosy, and full of reiterated legal verbiage, of little or no value to the family historian. They are passing like ore through a mill; and a name and date here, a place and calling there (like grains of gold) are extracted, and made secure for all time, by the most powerful, if not the most sublime, of all the mechanical inventions.

May the work grow and prosper under the hands of those who are appointed to this all-important business.

England, Nov., 1909.



## GENERAL GLEANINGS.

In the summer of 1909, at a meeting of the board of directors of the Genealogical Society of Utah it was decided that the secretary and one of the directors of the society should make a visit throughout the East, examining records and visiting the various genealogical and historical societies throughout the New England and Atlantic States. This plan met the approval of the society, and on the 9th of October the Secretary, Joseph F. Smith, Jr., and Director Joseph Christenson left Salt Lake City with this object in view. They were gone about one month and during that time visited many of the leading genealogical and historical libraries in the United States. They first called at the Newburry Library in Chicago; from there they went to Washington, D. C., to the Congressional Library; from there to the libraries of Philadelphia, New York, Boston, Salem and other places where the leading genealogical work is accomplished in the United States.

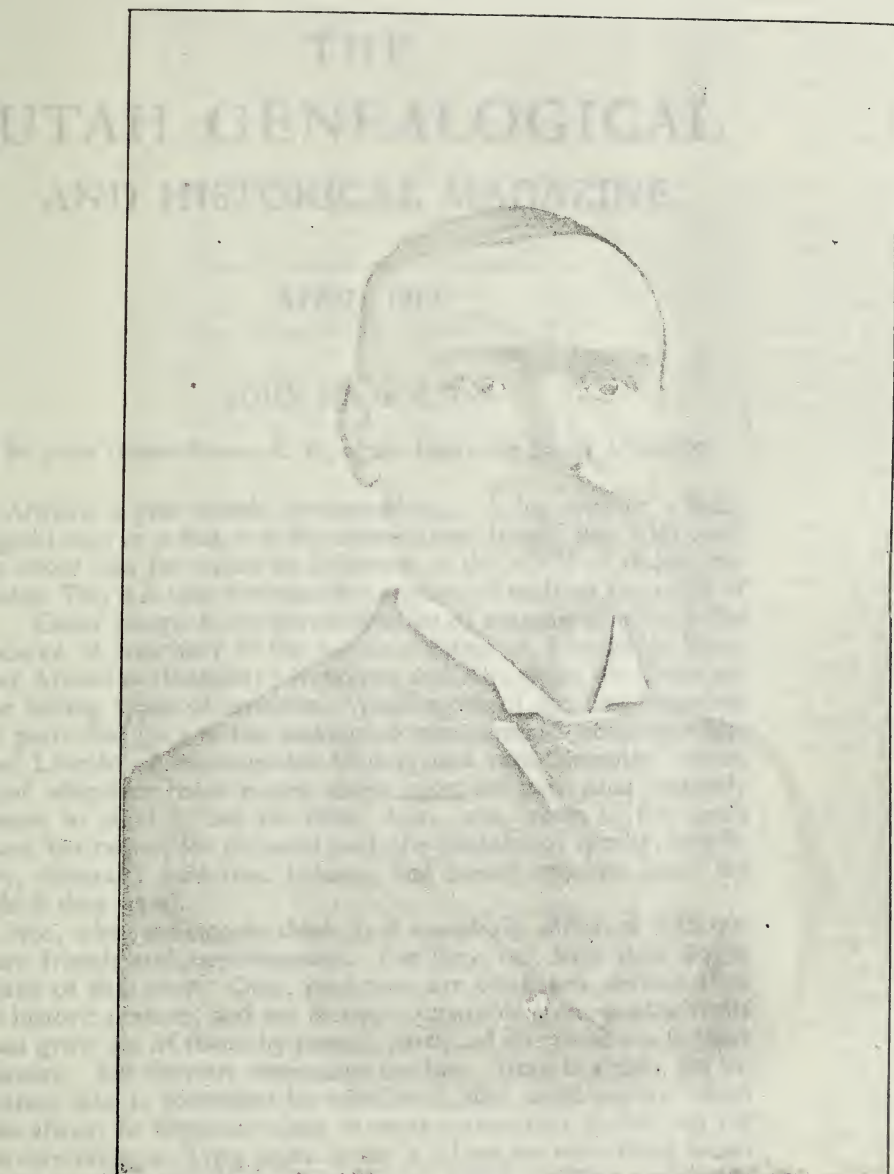
Wherever they went they were well received and every consideration was shown them and suggestions were freely offered that helped them greatly in their research, so that when they returned they were able to impart several ideas that will greatly help the Genealogical Society of Utah.

In Washington they were very kindly received by Mr. Putnam, Librarian of Congress, who personally conducted them through the various departments of the library and extended to them the privilege of studying the system there in vogue and of examining the genealogical works in the library.

In Boston they were especially well received at the library of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, which is the oldest genealogical society in the world, and without doubt, the best equipped. Mr. William Prescott Greenlaw, Librarian of the New England Society, did everything to make their stay in Boston a pleasant one. They arrived in Boston Friday, October 22nd, on which day the celebration of the sixty-fifth anniversary of the organization of the New England Society was held. Mr. Greenlaw kindly invited them to be present that evening to witness the exercises, which invitation they very gladly accepted, and that evening they listened to the reading of several very excellent papers on genealogical and historical subjects and the history and achievements of the New England Society. One of these papers, read by Mr. Henry Winchester Cunningham, corresponding secretary of the society, was secured by them and by permission will appear in the second number of this magazine, by way of encouragement to our society.

At Salem they examined the will of Robert Smith, at the Court House, which was a pleasure, as Robert Smith is the ancestor of the Utah Smiths, and came from England to Massachusetts in 1638.





JOHN NICHOLSON.

Vice-President the Genealogical Society of Utah, 1894-1907.

Courtesy of the "Era."





# THE UTAH GENEALOGICAL AND HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

---

APRIL, 1910.

---

JOHN NICHOLSON

By JOHN HENRY EVANS, A. B., of the Latter-day Saints' University.

Always, a man stands for something. A big man or a little, a good man or a bad, it is the same—there is ever that vital quality about him for which he is known to the world or to his intimates. This it is that distinguishes any one of us from any other of us. Cæsar Borgia is the personification of extreme cruelty, Judas Iscariot of treachery in the human relation of friendship, Benedict Arnold of disloyalty; Napoleon and Alexander the Great are the lasting types of ambition, Washington of the fine balancing of parts that goes to the making of rememberable statesmanship, and Lincoln of incorruptible honesty and rare "common" sense. And whenever these names strike upon the ear, what instantly comes to mind is, not the dates, facts, and events in the men's lives, but rather, for the most part, the qualities of cruelty, treachery, disloyalty, ambition, balance, and honest common sense for which they stand.

Nor, when we stop to think, is it essentially different with our own friends and acquaintances. For they, too, have their larger traits of character. Only, here they are often less obvious than in historic persons, and not so easily separable from smaller traits that grow out of them, by reason, partly, of our closeness to their owners. But they are there none the less. Here is a man, for instance, who is controlled by selfishness, that small quality which can always be depended upon, in every transaction, to look out for its own interest. Here again is one in whom the main thing seems to be a certain broadness of mind with which he views every subject that comes up for consideration. And here, once more, is a man pronounced for a tender humanity which tinctures all that he says and does. Do what we will we cannot get away from the rather melancholy fact that in the long run we



make only one impression on our friends, and that, as time goes on, this impression deepens and hardens till in the end we stand for it. So that the keen-sighted Dickens is not so much wrong as he is sometimes thought to be when he makes his characters, big and little, act out some dominant trait. Only, if he errs at all in this matter, it is in exaggerating these characteristics as he does. But even this appears necessary judged by the exigencies of fiction.

Now, the practical value of this reflection, whether we wish to understand characters in history or our contemporaries, lies in the fact that the task of knowing them becomes comparatively easy. This main trait is a sort of root quality, simple and primitive enough usually in itself, out of which pretty much everything else in the way of personal manifestations grows. Without a knowledge of this leading characteristic we are apt to misunderstand and misjudge a man; with it we are able, with tolerable accuracy, to understand what he does in the world and to estimate him at something like his true value. Hence, if I may take the hazardous chance of criticism, there is an imperative necessity for biographers to give the subjects of their writings in a more luminous manner than by detailing with scrupulous exactness the dates and proper names in the lives of those whom they endeavor to portray to us. For, while dates, names, bare facts are essential in their way, still they are not the most important thing about a man. A look, a word, often a single small incident in his life, reveals more of his real self than a hundred bald facts and details of time and place. Carlyle, for instance, "once observed Macaulay's face in repose as he was turning over the pages of a book." And he comments, "I thought to myself, 'Well, any one can see that you are an honest, good sort of fellow, made out of oatmeal!'"

John Nicholson, the first Vice-President of the Genealogical Society of Utah, was no exception to the rule that men have their root characteristics which, once you have got hold of them, give you immediately a new power of interpretation of character. Indeed, in him the main traits were rather more obvious than in most men. That square Scotch face with firm jaw would tell you at once that here you had met a man whom you had to convince before he would act, and, when he was convinced of the rightness of a course, would take it in spite of all the powers of darkness. And accordingly, this was his main characteristic. "Intrepid, honest, earnest, true—these four words," says Elder Orson F. Whitney, "sum up the character of John Nicholson, as the author has known him by an acquaintance extending through a quarter of a century."\*

---

\*"History of Utah." This is the best account of John Nicholson that has appeared, and to it, therefore, I am indebted for the principal facts and incidents herein touched upon. Most of these incidents I have heard, however, from Nicholson's own lips.





The facts of John Nicholson's life are soon given, for his was not a life of outer events. He was born in Boswells, Roxburghshire, Scotland, July 13, 1839. His parents were John Nicholson and Elizabeth Howison. In the family were seven children, including John, he being the fourth child. The family moved to Kelso on the Tweed when John was about six years old, and, when he was ten, to Edinburgh. On account of the depleted condition of the family purse, the boy's opportunities for an education were extremely meagre. His first occupation was in a tobacco factory, where he got thirty-six cents a week. Leaving school at thirteen, he became an apprentice to a painter and paper hanger. Having read Orson Pratt's tract on the "Necessity of Miracles" and heard an Elder preach, he joined the Church in 1861. He was ordained a Deacon, made branch clerk in Edinburgh, and then ordained a Priest. Two years later, however, he was made an Elder and given a mission in England, which required his entire time. Though it meant a great sacrifice both to him and to his parents, he accepted the call and in three days was in his field of labor in the Sheffield conference. In 1866 he came to Utah, where he lived practically all the time from then till his death. Settling at Salt Lake City, he made journeys to various parts of the territory in the interest of the "Juvenile Instructor." He did this, however, only for about a year, at the end of which time he set up in his former calling of painter and paper hanger. At twenty-eight he married Susannah Keep, and, four years afterward, Miranda Cutler. Fifteen children were born to him of these two marriages. He was, with others, the organizer, in 1872-3, of the Twentieth ward Institute, a sort of mutual improvement association, before the organization known by this name was effected. Since then he was prominent in religious affairs, becoming a president of Seventy, president of the stake Improvement Association, a member of the High Council of the Salt Lake Stake, and clerk of the general conferences of the Church. In 1878 he went on a mission to England, to act as editor of the "Star," traveling meanwhile to various parts of Great Britain preaching. The anti-polygamy crusade of the eighties saw him arrested, tried on evidence furnished by himself, and incarcerated for his convictions. Both before and after this he worked in the editorial rooms of the "Deseret News." At the completion of the Salt Lake Temple he became chief recorder, which position he held almost to the end. He died January 25, 1909.

Such are the principal facts and dates in his life. Let us now turn to what is more important—the things for which he stood.

I have set down as his chief trait of character the simple word integrity. If John Nicholson stands for anything, surely it is this fine quality in its highest and broadest signification. And what an admirable characteristic is this! How rare, too, with all our vaunted love for high virtues—this quality of being simply



true; true to one's view of what is right, true to one's brethren, true to God! Is there any other one thing that we would rather have in a good man than dogged faithfulness, a depend upon-ability in every department of life, a sureness to do a thing if it ought to be done, a knowing where to be found at every point! Surely, such a characteristic will cover a multitude of sins. If to be a traitor is the most despicable of all villainies, as the world seems to be pretty well agreed, then to be a true man is the best of all human virtues. And John Nicholson was a true man, as an analysis of his character will reveal.

John Nicholson was inherently a good man. A thing had to be right—at least, it had to look right to him—before he would receive it into the realm of his experience. He was deeply religious; he had an abiding and virile faith in God and the soul's immortality, which colored all his thinking and all his conduct. He took no small, temporizing views of life and its purposes. Deception, hypocrisy, oppression, unfaithfulness, were always abhorrent to him. He sought with puritanic diligence to bring his conduct in harmony with his higher convictions. All his instincts were noble. His feelings were strong, and, when roused by injustice and wrong, swept out with the violence of a tornado. And yet they were, at other times gentle as those of a woman with a crooning infant in her arms. More than once I have seen him melted to tears by a beautiful song or a tender passage in a sermon.

Now, generally speaking, men in whom the emotional element is large, are often led into doing things against their judgment. Usually their feelings predominate over their intellect. But with John Nicholson it was not so. His mental qualities were not only far above the average, but were of a high order considered absolutely. Naturally his temperament was philosophic, reflective. He possessed a finely discriminative mind. He loved to contemplate the speculative aspects of the Gospel, to look at the probable causes of things, their effects, and the relation of thought to thought. He was a man on whose judgment others naturally relied, partly because his instincts were true, partly because his opinions bore marks of having been carefully thought out. And he had the endowment of a rich, expressive, and convincing vocabulary and style.

All this fine mentality becomes evident at once when we consider his writings. An article entitled "The Philosophy of Baptism," published in a volume of the "Contributor," shows a high power of philosophic grasp, a power to think out aspects of a subject on which the average person can generate no thought at all, and the ability to reason closely on abstract topics. His editorial writings for the "Deseret News" reveal an aptitude for logical and trenchant English, tinctured with wit and humor, and sarcasm. It is so of the "Tennessee Massacre," a lecture delivered





before a large audience in the Salt Lake Theatre—a specimen in which there is a happy combination of the analytical power, strength of expression, and delicacy of invective.

And so it was that if you would have John Nicholson follow a certain course of action, you had both to win his heart and to convince his intellect. Once you did this, you were sure of what he would do. That course once pursued, there was no deviation; he overcame every opposition. Not ridicule, nor brow-beating, nor threat, nor cajolery ever got successfully in his way. Once he made up his mind—and he did not make up his mind easily—that settled the matter. In doing what he conceived to be right he was courageous beyond the imagination of most persons. He was one of those extremely few men who do not even know what fear is.

Many instances in his life attest this utter fearlessness. Once while doing missionary work at Whittington in the Sheffield conference, before his coming to Utah, a mob determined to waylay Elder Nicholson as he was going home from meeting. A friend, knowing this, advised him to make a circuit round the place where it was supposed the men were hiding. But this, to him, looked like sneaking, and he walked boldly on. Presently, stones came flying towards him. Then those with him ran away. A stone struck him on the breast, nearly knocking him down. But he was undaunted. Walking towards the mob, he read them a volcanic lecture on cowardice and brutality. And true to the instincts he had detected in them, the men slunk away, leaving him standing there white with wrath.

One other trait must be mentioned as growing out of his fine combination of heart and head qualities—his instinct for fairness and his unclouded vision of the right. All biographers of Macaulay tell to this great man's praise—and high praise it is—an incident which happened in India to the effect that while the newspapers were unjustly hurling the epithets of "scoundrel," "fraud," and worse terms at his head, Macaulay was at that very time writing and speaking on the freedom of the press. A similar incident occurred in Nicholson's life. While he was in the penitentiary his dying father requested as a last wish that he might see his son. The marshal—E. A. Ireland—refused to allow the son to do so. Afterwards the elder Nicholson died and John requested the privilege of attending the funeral. This, too, was not granted! Just as if the victim of this unkindness were a desperate criminal instead of a man of the most unquestionable honor and trustworthiness. Not long after this and after Nicholson had been released from prison, the marshal was charged with certain abuses at the penitentiary during the time when John Nicholson happened to be there. Now, he knew that the charges against Ireland were not true. He knew also that the simplest





way to do was to keep still. But he did not keep still. He wrote for the press defending Ireland from the attacks made upon him!

Such was the man John Nicholson—sound to the heart's core, true as steel to the finer appeals in life, genuine in all the beautiful relations among the children of men. May the memory of him be kept ever sacred!

### RICHARD RICHARDS AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS—(Continued.)

21. JOSEPH,<sup>8</sup> (*Joseph,<sup>7</sup> William,<sup>6</sup> Joseph,<sup>5</sup> Crispus,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> Edward,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), was born September 29, 1782, and married Nancy Coda of Dudley. She was born October 6, 1786. He was a farmer of Hopkinton and Westborough, and died January 21, 1852.

#### Children born at Hopkinton :

- i. ISAAC,<sup>9</sup> b. Dec, 2, 1807; d. in infancy.
  29. ii. LEANDER, b. July 23, 1809, md. May 5, 1830, Elizabeth Newton.
  - iii. ELIZABETH, b. Oct. 23, 1812; md. March 28, 1837, Samuel Kinsman and lived in Hopkinton.
  30. iv. EBENEZER, D., b. Nov. 29, 1814; md. Laura A. Wright.
  - v. NANCY, C., b. Nov. 29, 1817; md. Nov. 1839, William C. Daniels and lived in Cambridge. She died Feb. 29, 1849.
  - vi. MARY, b. July 22, 1820; md. Dec. 9, 1839, Watson L. Wood, and lived at Worcester.
  - vii. RHODA H., b. Nov. 3, 1821; md. July 4, 1847, Samuel G. Howe, and lived at Worcester.
  - viii. MIRIAM, b. Feb. 26, 1823; d. Sept. 19, 1825.
  31. ix. WILLARD E., b. Sept. 10, 1824; md. Catherine LaForrest.
  - x. JOSEPH L., b. June 20, 1829; md. Ann Jane Nye, and was a farmer of Dublin, N. H.
22. PHINEHAS,<sup>8</sup> (*Joseph,<sup>7</sup> William,<sup>6</sup> Joseph,<sup>5</sup> Crispus,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> Edward,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), was born November 15, 1788, in Framingham, and married February 24, 1818, Wealthy Dewey, at Richmond. She was born October 6, 1786, and was the daughter of Samuel Dewey of Dalton, Berkshire, Mass. Phinehas was a carpenter and joiner by trade. In 1813 he enlisted in the Massachusetts militia and was later appointed to the colonel's staff, with the rank of sergeant major. From 1825 to 1843, he was county coroner of Berkshire county. In the year 1843, he moved to Nauvoo, Illinois, where he served as a member of the city council and as a regent of the University of Nauvoo. When the "Mor-



mon" people were driven from Illinois, in 1846, he came with the exiles to Utah, and for a number of years was a representative in the Territorial legislature and one year served as chaplain of the house. He died in Salt Lake City, November 25, 1874.

Children born in Berkshire County, Mass.

- i. ABRAHAM,<sup>9</sup> b. Dec. 9, 1818; died the same day.
  - ii. MOSES, b. Sept. 7, 1819; died the same day.
  - iii. BETSEY, b. June 13, 1820; died the same day.
  32. iv. FRANKLIN DEWEY, b. April 2, 1821; d. Dec. 9, 1899. He was the first president of the Genealogical Society of Utah.
  - v. GEORGE SPENCER, b. January 8, 1823; he was killed Oct. 30, 1838, at Haun's Mill, Caldwell County, Missouri, by a mob under the leadership of William O. Jennings, who attacked a settlement of "Mormons" at that place and killed and mortally wounded the following: Thomas McBride (a veteran of the revolutionary war), Levi N. Merrick, Elias Benner, Josiah Fuller, Benjamin Lewis, Alexander Campbell, Warren Smith, *George Spencer Richards*, William Napier, Austin Hammer, Simon Cox, Hiram Abbott, John York, John Lee, John Byers, Sardius Smith and Charles Merrick. A number of others were severely wounded. The attack was entirely unprovoked.
  33. vi. SAMUEL WHITNEY, b. August 9, 1824; d. Nov. 26, 1909, in Salt Lake City.
  - vii. WEALTHY MARIA, b. June 17, 1827; living at Farmington, Davis County, Utah.
  - viii. JOSEPH WILLIAM, b. May 25, 1829; d. Nov. 19, 1846, at Camp Pueblo, Colorado, while on the march in the "Mormon" battalion *en route* to California from Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, in the Mexican war.
  34. ix. HENRY PHINEHAS, b. Nov. 30, 1831; living in Salt Lake City, Utah.
23. LEVI,<sup>8</sup> (*Joseph,<sup>7</sup> William,<sup>6</sup> Joseph,<sup>5</sup> Crispus,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> Edward,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), was born April 14, 1799, at Hopkinton. He married, Dec. 25, 1843, at Nauvoo, Ill., Sarah Griffith, who was born Dec. 26, 1802, and was the daughter of David and Mary Griffith of Monmouth, England. She died June 7, 1892, in Salt Lake City. Until the age of 18 years he worked on his father's farm in Massachusetts, later he commenced the study of medicine and became a practicing physician. With other members of the family he joined the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints and moved to Kirtland, Ohio, in 1836. From there he went to Missouri and was driven from that state together with about 12,000 other members of the Church. During this exodus from Missouri to Illinois, he nursed the sick and rendered valuable surgical aid among the afflicted, who had been





so mercilessly driven from their homes during the winter and spring of 1839. After being driven from Missouri, he took refuge in Quincy, Ill., and later moved to Nauvoo. In 1841 he journeyed to England to preach the Gospel, where he spent two years. He returned by way of New Orleans to Nauvoo, with some 200 emigrants in 1843, where he was elected surgeon general of the Nauvoo Legion and served as a member of the city council of Nauvoo. After the expulsion from Illinois he again returned to England in 1847, where he remained until 1853, when he returned in charge of a company of emigrants whom he accompanied across the plains to Salt Lake City, which was founded by Brigham Young in 1847. The latter part of his life was spent in Salt Lake City where he practiced his profession and was prominent in the building of the state. He died June 18, 1876, in Salt Lake City.

Child born in Nauvoo, Hancock County, Illinois:

35. i. LEVI WILLARD,<sup>9</sup> b. June 12, 1845; residence Salt Lake City.

24. WILLIAM,<sup>8</sup> (*Joseph,<sup>7</sup> William,<sup>6</sup> Joseph,<sup>5</sup> Crispus,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> Edward,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), was born May 2, 1801; married Dec. 19, 1837, Sarah Ann Lewis, daughter of Abijah Lewis of West Stockbridge. After the death of his father in 1840, he removed to Richmond where he was postmaster for a number of years and also engaged in business.

Child born in Richmond:

i. ANN LEWIS,<sup>9</sup> b. Oct. 1, 1838.

25. WILLARD,<sup>8</sup> (*Joseph,<sup>7</sup> William,<sup>6</sup> Joseph,<sup>5</sup> Crispus,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> Edward,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*), was born June 24, 1804, at Hopkinton, Middlesex County, Mass. He was the youngest son of Joseph and Rhoda Richards and was endowed with an active penetrating mind, given to critical study and investigation. When he was about ten years of age his parents moved to Richmond, Mass., where he attended school and received his early educational training. While residing at Richmond he took up the study of medicine in which he became proficient, and enjoyed considerable practice throughout the State of Massachusetts. In the year 1835, while engaged in his profession near the city of Boston, he accidentally obtained a copy of the Book of Mormon, which Brigham Young, then an Elder of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, had left at Southborough with



Lucius Parker, a cousin of Dr. Richards. This was the first he had seen or heard of the Latter-day Saints, except the vicious accounts that were occasionally appearing in the public prints, and were largely responsible for the prejudice and ignorance existing in the minds of the people. He opened the book, without regard to place, and totally ignorant of its design or contents. Before he had read very far he was convinced that the Book of Mormon contained something greater than human ingenuity could devise. During the following ten days he read the book through twice, and accepted it as an authentic sacred history of the ancient inhabitants of America, setting forth the handdealings of the Lord with those ancient peoples. He immediately settled his accounts and commenced his journey to Kirtland, Ohio, seven hundred miles away. On the journey he was stricken with the palsey, but under the skilful care of his brother, Dr. Levi Richards, who accompanied him, was able to reach his destination in October, 1836. Here he was cordially received, and, as soon as his health was improved, was baptized on the last day of the year 1836, by Brigham Young. He was ordained an Elder by Alva Beeman, March 6, 1837, and left, a few days later, on a mission to the Eastern States.

On the 13th of June, 1837, with Heber C. Kimball, Orson Hyde and others, he started for England where the company arrived in due time. For several months he labored in Bedford and returned to Preston in February, 1838, where he was ordained a High Priest, and called to act as first counselor to Elder Joseph Fielding, who had been appointed to preside over the British mission. During the year 1838 and the following year he labored in Manchester, Bolton, Salford, Burslem, Preston and other places. It was while engaged in this work that he met and later married Miss Jennetta Richards, daughter of the Rev. John Richards of Walkerfold. The marriage took place September 24, 1838. She was the first person confirmed a member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints in the British Isles. Dr. Richards was ordained an Apostle April 14, 1839, while engaged in the presidency of the British mission. When the *Millennial Star* was published commencing in 1840, Dr. Richards assisted Parley P. Pratt in the editorial department until about the time of his return to America in April, 1841. In the meantime the Church had located at Nauvoo, and he first made his abode at Warsaw and later moved to Nauvoo, where he was elected a member of the city council and became recorder





at the Temple and private secretary to the Prophet Joseph Smith.

From the time he entered upon these duties, with the exception of a short mission to the Eastern States, he was with Joseph Smith continually until the day of his death. He was recorder of the city and clerk of the municipal court of Nauvoo and also kept the private journal of the Prophet Joseph, in which he made the last entry but a few minutes previous to the martyrdom. When the Prophet Joseph and his brother Hyrum Smith were incarcerated in Carthage prison, Willard Richards and John Taylor were with them, and in the face of a hundred muskets, in the hands of infuriated mobbers, he thrust his head out of the window to catch a glimpse of his dying president, and there remained gazing intently upon the mangled body until he was satisfied that life was fled. His "Two Minutes in Jail," which gives a very succinct account of the Carthage tragedy, in which he played an important part, and miraculously escaped unharmed, is one of the most thrilling documents ever written.

At the time of the expulsion from Nauvoo, he acted as Church Historian, which position he continued to fill after the settlement of the Salt Lake valley. In the spring of 1847, he was enrolled in the memorable band of pioneers, under President Brigham Young, who first marked out a highway for the immigrating Saints from the east to the Salt Lake valley.

As a civil officer he served as Secretary of the Territory after its organization. He presided over the legislative assembly for some time, and was serving in that capacity at the time of his death. He was the first postmaster of Salt Lake City and editor and proprietor of the *Deseret News*, the oldest newspaper published in the West.

Dr. Richards died in Salt Lake City, March 11, 1854, from palsy, which disease had preyed upon his system ever since he departed from Massachusetts for Kirtland in 1836.

Speaking of Dr. Richards, in his lecture before the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, March 26, 1850, General Thomas L. Kane, U. S. A., said of him: "I knew him intimately. I found Dr. Richards a genial gentleman, a pleasant scholar of the most varied attainments, and his integrity above question."

He married (1) September 24, 1838, in England, Jennetta Richards, daughter of Rev. Richards of Walkerfold. She was born August 21, 1817, and died July 9, 1845. He married (2) in January, 1846, Sarah Longstroth, daughter of Stephen and Ann Gill Longstroth. She was born Feb-





ruary 25, 1826, at Arncliffe, Yorkshire, England, and died January 26, 1858. He married (3) January 25, 1846, Nanny Longstroth; she was born April 15, 1828, at Arncliffe, Yorkshire, England, and now resides in Salt Lake City. He married (4) Mary Thompson, daughter of Robert and Phebe Thompson. She was born October 22, 1828, at Newcastle-on-Tyne, England, and died September 10, 1905, at Riverside, Utah. He married (5) Susan Bayliss, daughter of William and Ann Bayliss. He married (6) Rhoda Harriet Foss, daughter of Calvin and Sarah Carter Foss; she was born April 15, 1830, at Scarborough, Cumberland, Maine, and died November 15, 1881, at Farmington, Utah.

#### Children of Jennetta Richards:

- i. HEBER JOHN,<sup>o</sup> b. July 17, 1839; d. at Preston, England, Dec. 28, 1839.
36. ii. HEBER JOHN (2), b. Oct. 11, 1840, in Manchester, England; md. April 9, 1863, Mary Julia Johnson.
37. iii. RHODA ANN JENNETTA, b. Sept. 15, 1843, at Nauvoo, Ill.; md. Oct. 31, 1863, Benjamin Franklin Knowlton. She d. May 3 1882, and he md. (2) Minerva E. Richards.

#### Children of Sarah Longstroth Richards:

38. iv. WILLARD BRIGHAM, b. Jan. 25, 1847, at Winter Quarters, near Omaha, Neb.; md. (1) Aug. 22, 1877, Ann Doremus; she d. May 25, 1888, and he md. (2) Louie Snelgrove.
39. v. JOSEPH SMITH, b. Oct. 4, 1848, near Fort Bridger; md. June 29, 1876, Louise Maria Taylor, daughter of Joseph E. and Louise Rebecca Carpenter Taylor.
40. vi. SARAH ELLEN, b. Aug. 25, 1850, in Salt Lake City; md. March 1, 1868, Joseph F. Smith.
41. vii. PAULINA, b. May 11, 1853, in Salt Lake City; md. March 15, 1869, Abram F. Doremus.

#### Children of Nanny Longstroth Richards:

42. viii. ALICE ANN, b. March 24, 1849; md. June 30, 1868, Lot Smith.
43. ix. MARY ASENATH, b. Nov. 18, 1850, in Salt Lake City, md. Dec. 5, 1869, Joel Grover.
44. x. STEPHEN LONGSTROTH, b. July 29, 1853, in Salt Lake City, md. August 15, 1878, Emma Louise Stayner.

#### Children of Mary Thompson Richards:

45. xi. PHEBE AMELIA, b. June 7, 1851; md. May 25, 1869, Jacot Peart, Jr.
- xii. JENNETTA, b. in 1853; d. at age of eight months.

#### Child of Susan Bayliss Richards:

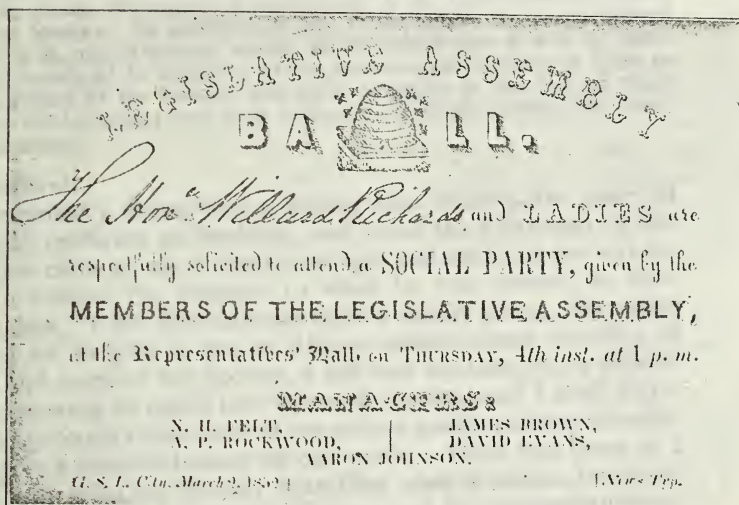
46. xiii. MARY ANN, b. Dec. 7, 1851; md. May 29, 1868, Elias Vansleet.



## Child of Rhoda Foss Richards:

47. xiv. CALVIN WILLARD, b. Oct. 7, 1852; md. (1) Dec. 24, 1872, Emma Irene Walker. She d. Sept. 5, 1893. He. md (2) January 16, 1901, Martha Louisa Madson.

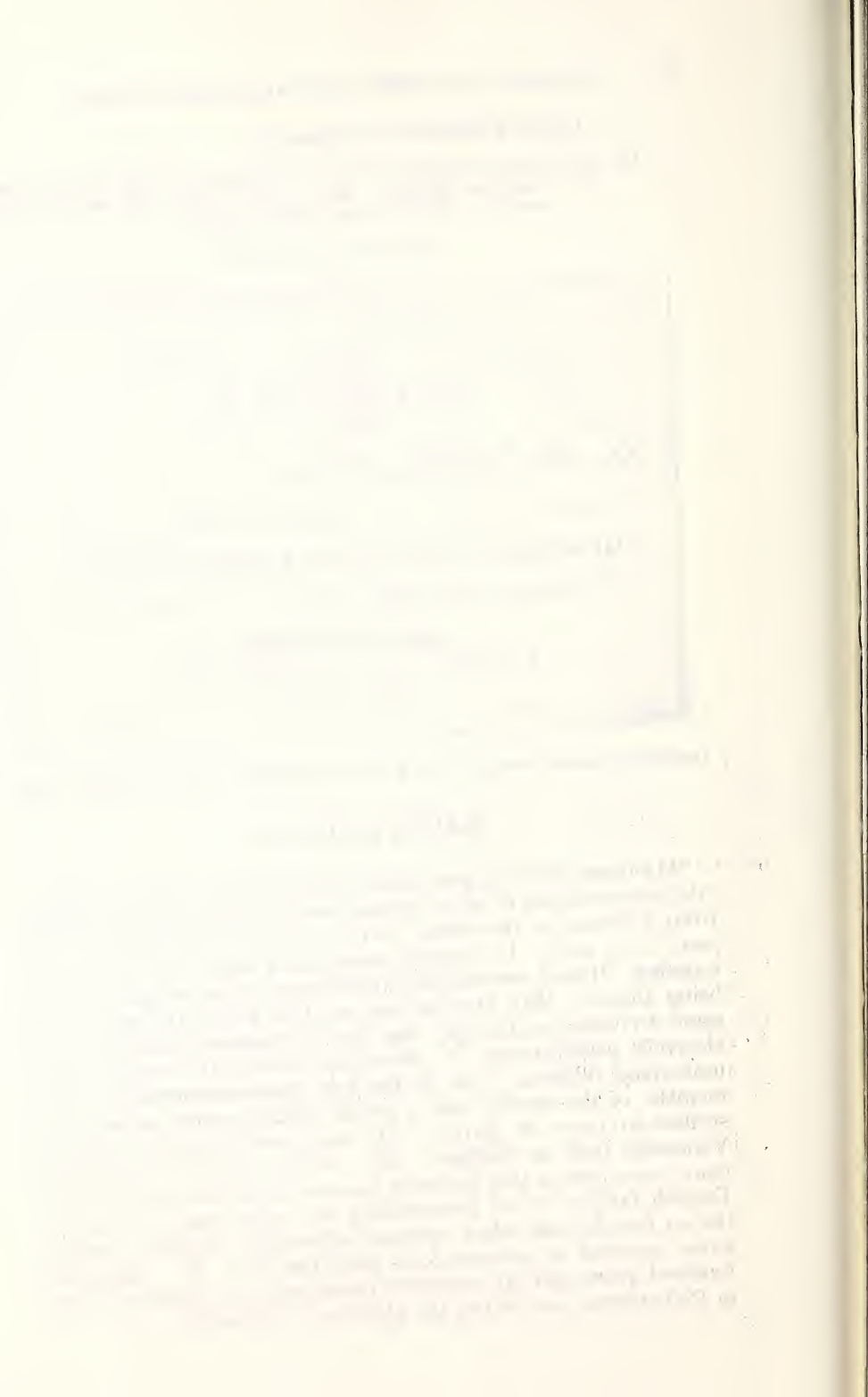
[TO BE CONTINUED.]



*Invitation issued during First Utah Legislature, Special Session, 1852.*

## DAVID BISPHAM.

"My name, yes, my poor name," he answered, with a smile,— "the pronunciation of which people wrestle with so unsuccessfully, from Bish-um to Bis-phom; and its correct pronunciation, Bispam, is so easy. In English termination ham, the H is never sounded. It is of remote Northumberland origin, its earliest form being Biscop. Max Mueller told me this was Latin, and of the same derivation as bishop. But close philological study has conclusively demonstrated its derivation among the early Northumberland dialects. One of the first historical records of any member of the family was a priest, Biscop, whose name is inscribed in stone at Jarrow. He was also associated with the Venerable Bede at Durham. The common English termination, ham, was added so that the name became Biscopham, and after the English fashion of not pronouncing any more than is necessary, the co first became silent and was afterwards dropped, and the name assumed its present form with the silent H. About two hundred years ago my ancestors immigrated to America, settled in Philadelphia, and joined the Quakers."—*Selected.*





## THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC-GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

The following excellent article was read at the 65th Anniversary of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society, Friday evening, October 22, 1909, by Henry Winchester Cunningham, A. B., Corresponding Secretary of the Society. By courtesy of Mr. Cunningham, we are permitted to publish it in our Magazine, which we do feeling that it will be interesting and beneficial to members of the Genealogical Society of Utah to know something of the history, and early struggles in the face of many difficulties, of this oldest and most influential Historic-Genealogical Society in the world.

### *Mr. President:*

It is eminently fitting that a society that is sixty-five years of age should celebrate its birthday, and when the Chairman of our Committee came to me a short time ago and said that he was inclined to confine the remarks to what he was pleased to term "home talent," I felt that this was to be a family party. But when he asked me to give in ten or fifteen minutes some statistics of growth and work of the Society, I felt that my task was a difficult one to compress so much into so small a space, and I shall therefore merely touch upon some of the salient points without attempting to give a general history of our work. All of you know in a general way what the Society is and for what it stands, but many may not be familiar with its history and its accomplishments. People who are thinking of joining have often asked me why they should join or what they could get out of it, and I invariably begin my answer by telling them that by so doing they would exhibit a public spirit in helping to preserve the memorials of the founders of New England, that rare company of men and women whom old Governor Stoughton characterized by saying that "God sifted a whole nation that he might send choice grain over into this wilderness." And it was undoubtedly some such high spirit that animated the five men who founded this Society in 1844.

Messrs. Ewer, Shattuck, Drake, Montague and Thornton who had had a kindred interest in studying the genealogies of the early New England families and were impressed with the need of permanently preserving these records, met in October, 1844, at the home of Mr. Montague in Orange Street (now that part of Washington Street above Boylston Street) and took preliminary steps which were followed by a meeting on November 1st, at the home of Mr. Shattuck, No. 79 Harrison Avenue, where the Society was organized, and the following March it was incorporated by the Legislature.

Its beginnings were small, it had a room nearly twenty feet square, in the third story of the building in Court Square that is now used for a Police Station, where it had one table, a few chairs and a set of pine shelves without a back, but it held its busi-



ness meetings in the attic room of the American Educational Society on Cornhill, and as this was a dark room, it was used chiefly for depositing the donations of the first few years. Even so, the Society received during its first year 24 bound volumes of books, 10 manuscripts, 6 plans, an old lease, 4 bound volumes of the "Independent Chronicle," 185 miscellaneous pamphlets, and a wheelbarrow load of the manuscript sermons of the Rev. Dr. Joseph Eckley of the Old South Church.

From such small beginnings sprang the magnificent library that our members are privileged to use today. The second habitation of the Society where it moved in October, 1847, was a room in Massachusetts Block at No. 8 Court Square, a building that was later torn down and its site is now covered by a portion of the City Hall. This was another small, dark room in a building filled with lawyers' offices, but it was an improvement on the former quarters, and its collection of filled book-cases had more the appearance of a library.

In January, 1851, the Society moved to its third location, No. 5 Tremont Row, where it lived for seven years, till the quarters became so crowded that it was difficult to add another book.

In October, 1858, a large and well lighted hall was secured at No. 13 Bromfield Street over the bookstore of Samuel G. Drake, then president of the Society, and the Librarian of that day congratulated the members upon their spacious quarters, and the Society felt that it had reached a strong position.

During the twelve or thirteen years in Bromfield Street, the library and work of the Society grew to such an extent that another move was imperative, and through the energy of its President, Marshall P. Wilder, subscriptions were collected from members and other public-spirited citizens, that enabled the Society to purchase on March 12, 1870, its fifth and present location, No. 18 Somerset Street. The building, which was then a dwelling house, was re-modelled, and when completed represented an expenditure of about \$43,000, and it was dedicated on March 18, 1871.

By merely recounting these successive moves some idea is given of the growth of the Society, and those of us who remember our building, as it was some fifteen years ago will recall how necessary was the splendid addition put on in that year, which now forms the back half of our present hall and library, and as I remember the progress of that work I can see plainly the familiar figure of Newton Talbot superintending the construction and giving the Society the benefit of his experience as a builder.

Today our library is outgrown and needs larger and better quarters, and it remains for the members of today to do all in their power to help us to a larger and newer home. Through all of these sixty-five years the greater part of the work done has been a labor of love, for nearly all the officers and committees have served without remuneration, and foremost upon that roll there is





no name stands out brighter than that of Benjamin Barstow Torrey. He gave us freely of his time and served us faithfully as treasurer for thirty-three years, and during nearly all of this time was a busy man of the world, being Treasurer of the Boston & Providence and of the Old Colony Railroads, and often came to the Society's rooms for long hours of work after the business day had closed. When he first took office the Society had only about \$1,000 and when he retired, its library, real estate, and securities were worth \$300,000. It would be difficult to name all of those who have in the past served the Society long and well, but we should surely recall the names of Samuel G. Drake Almon D. Hodges, J. H. Sheppard, Frederic Kidder, Edmund F. Slafter, John T. Hassam, William S. Appleton, Edward G. Porter, Marshall P. Wilder, Winslow Lewis, Jeremiah Colburn, Thomas B. Wyman, Dorus Clarke, William H. Whitmore, William Claflin, all of whom have passed on to a better land, and of Henry F. Waters, Albert H. Hoyt, Henry H. Edes, James F. Hunnewell, Abner C. Goodell, and two other names that are familiar to us all, those nestors among antiquarians, William B. Trask and John Ward Dean. The work that these two men did for the Society is worthy of a separate address. For long years they were so intimately associated with the Society that no antiquarian or genealogist came to the rooms without inquiring for them, and I think I am safe in saying that there was no worker in our field but gained some valuable piece of information from his conversation with them. To me it has always seemed that the greatest value of this Society lay in its superb library and in its publications. We have today a larger and finer genealogical library than any other institution in the country, and many of our books are unique and could not be replaced if they were lost. This is due partly to the foresight of early members in getting these treasurers while they were obtainable, and partly to our present efficient librarian in acquiring during the past ten years such rare items as appeared in auction sales or by gift from private collectors.

Our library is known far and wide and is daily consulted, not only by large numbers of members, but by visitors from all over our own country and even from abroad, particularly by those of New England origin, who have a just pride in tracing the small beginnings of their sturdy pioneer ancestry. Particularly in summer is our library filled with kindred from the west who have come east for their holiday, and are busy finding some trace of their forefathers, for

"Ever to those of Eastern birth no matter where they roam,  
The dearest spot on earth to them is their old New England home."

Our membership of recent years has been largely recruited from this class, who have joined from a desire to help this institution, and it is for us who still live in the old home to do more than we





have done to preserve the memorials of our ancestors and carry out the motto of our Society, "In memoriam majorum."

From the five original members of 1844 we have grown to a Society of over 1,000 resident and 78 Corresponding and Honorary members, and every man and woman who values the history and traditions of early days can help us by joining, and thus contributing his or her part towards this good work.

In 1846, two years after the foundation of the Society, it became apparent that some means must be taken for putting in more permanent form for general use the many records, manuscript genealogies and stray bits of historical value that the Society was collecting, and so our Magazine, the Register, was started, and has regularly appeared every quarter ever since. Its sixty-three volumes are a treasure house to the genealogist, and no one can attempt to study the history of New England families without carefully consulting its pages. Its commercial value is now so great that complete sets have sold as high as \$400, and the rarest volume has, I believe, brought \$75, in fact so rare has this volume sixteen become that a few years ago it was reprinted by a book seller of this city. In order to make these volumes more accessible to the student, the Society began some few years ago the work of making a complete index of every name and place in the first fifty volumes, and this stupendous undertaking has been finished and published in three octavo volumes.

Another work is the publication of brief memorial biographies of all deceased members from the beginning, and this has filled nine handsome volumes which takes the list through the year 1897, and since then these biographies appear in the Register. This work has been aided through the generosity of the late William B. Towne, an early Treasurer of the Society, who gave a Fund for this purpose. By this means every member is sure of a brief memorial sketch that will preserve his name and career for the future.

This Society was the pioneer in the movement to get the State to assist in the publication of the Vital Records of Massachusetts towns, and through the generous response of the State this Society has already published and preserved for future generations the fast decaying records of thirty-seven towns and has many more in preparation.

Another fine piece of work is the research done under our auspices among the Archives of old England for traces of the founders of our New England, a work that has been carried on for many years at much expense, through subscriptions given for that purpose.

We were fortunate in having the services of that eminent antiquarian, Henry F. Waters, who was a master in searching the English records, and who regularly sent an instalment of his "Finds" to the Register. Many a prominent American family has thus been able to find some trace of its English forebears



through Mr. Waters' work. It is to him and his work through this Society that the world is indebted for its knowledge of the early days and ancestry of John Harvard. Previous to this the late James Savage, the author of that stupendous work, Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, had made a standing offer of \$500 for five words of authentic record about the ancestry of Harvard and no one had ever appeared to claim the reward. The result of Mr. Waters' Gleanings we published later in two large volumes. Our associate, Mr. J. Henry Lea, who since then has been an active worker in the English Archives, proposed to the Council to print in full all the Wills in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury for certain years, instead of picking at random as Mr. Waters' had done, and the Council has published from Mr. Lea's manuscript those for the year 1620, but the sale of this volume has not been such as to warrant further issues. Here is a work that some generous persons who are interested might well pursue.

In fact, if one is anxious to learn the extent of our publications he has but to turn to the large Bibliography of Historical Societies published in 1905, by the American Historical Association, and he will find that the list of our work covers 112 pages of small type, a larger space than that filled by any other Historical Society. During the year 1908 we printed 3,331 pages, the high water mark of our work.

Since 1874 the paper used for our Register and other publications has been made especially for us, in order that we might have a paper that would stand the test of time, and we have encouraged the use of such paper among all genealogists, as well as the use of a permanent ink for all manuscripts that were to be preserved.

The Society has in its safe a number of valuable manuscripts, perhaps the most interesting being three or four of the account books of John Hull, the Treasurer of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. These books are filled with the accounts of moneys paid to the Soldiers in King Philip's War, and proved to be of the greatest value to the Historian of that war. Another treasure is the Knox Manuscripts. These letters and papers of General Henry Knox are arranged and bound in 55 volumes. They contain many items of interest and value during the Revolutionary period, and were given to the Society in 1873 by the General's grandson, Admiral Henry Knox Thatcher.

While we have spent our energies during recent years in enriching our library, by completing our collection of genealogies and town histories, yet many interesting and valuable relics are to be seen in our rooms. We have one portrait by Smibert, and one by Copley, and a picture of Hon. Peter Bulkeley, that is said to be a Sir Godfrey Kneller. We have some of the Pelham Engravings and one of the four rare water colors of Christian Remick representing the British fleet in Boston Harbor in 1767, but perhaps the quaintest pictures on our walls are two very old por-





traits of Edward Rawson, the Colonial Secretary, and his daughter Rebecca. In the Council Room may be seen the large round table of Rev. John Pierpont and the Governors' chairs. These latter are six chairs, each one having been the property of an old-time Governor of one of the New England States, that of Massachusetts having belonged to John Hancock.

Such, Mr. President, are some of the possessions of our Society, and such have been some of its work, and it has served its purpose well, but I am confident that a larger field of usefulness is before it, and that it is destined to be of more service to the public and of more interest to its members.

## THE YOUNG FAMILY.

BY SUSAN YOUNG GATES.

In the perplexing inquiry into the origin of the surname of Young, we are confronted with a number of plausible suggestions as to where and how the name was first made a permanent addendum to the youth who was called "the young," to distinguish him from his father who was spoken of, perhaps, as "the elder." Camden and his disciples who have followed in his learned footsteps, tell us that "Young" was not distinctive of any particular place or family, but was added to the name of many men in many places. The names of Willy Le Yong and of Richard Le Yong are found in The Hundred Rolls. Their names with Ralph and John appear as well in the Doomsday Book; and it may be well assumed that all these followers of the great Conqueror retained their nicknames, as most of the Norman nobles did, in order to secure and preserve the titles to their lands. They are not the sole progenitors of the Young families in Great Britain. We learn from Lower that "Young was a well known surname which appears to be of common origin with the classical Neander, Juvenal, etc., and refer to the youth of the first bearer, at the time it was first adopted."

In the Twenty-third Report of the Deputy Keeper of the Public Records in Ireland, published in April, 1891, and in the third Appendix to the Book, the Report takes up a continuation of the Calendar to Christ Church Deeds, covering the period between 1170 and 1462. Among the first deeds spoken of is one made by Jordon Chauncegrei to Vincent Coupun. The Witnesses to this deed are named as follows: Matthew the Chaplain, dean of Dublin, Thomas de Bacamor, Geoffrey de Covintre, Ralph Fitz Dei, Reginald, the cook William, Wm. the young, Hamo, and Edward,



the cook. Following on down the deeds, we find others named in the same way, and in a couple of hundred years, the names of "John Yong" and of "James Younge" are found, all residents of Dublin. The question would arise: were these later Youngs descendants of the son of William, whose surname was simply "the Young" or were they descendants of an English ancestor who belonged to one of the very numerous "leYongs" of England. It is extremely difficult to trace so common a name, with so universal an origin, as is this one of Young, Yong, Yonge, or Youngs. Burke's Books give a number of different lines each claiming great antiquity, while every county in the United Kingdom is represented with more or less fulness by one or more of these common surnames.

In America is found much confusion in tracing lines and pedigrees of this common name. There have been at least two books published in America of Young pedigrees, neither connecting with the other, and both referring to the wide-spread difficulty of tracing connections with this name. Mr. Selah Yongs in his fine work on the Yongs of Long Island, gave an example of one Ap Morgan who took the name of Young on marrying into the Young family, thus instancing another feature in the confused past which shrouds the origin of this surname in difficult mystery.

Each nation has its equivalent to the surname of Young as has been said and to each family bearing such equivalent name like difficulties would arise in tracing out the owner of these first surnames.

#### PEDIGREE OF BRIGHAM YOUNG.

In the Middlesex Court House is found the will of William Young who was the great-grand-father of Brigham Young.

From William down to Brigham the pedigree is perfectly clear and distinct; but back of William it has heretofore proved impossible to go except on the general line of the surname.

William Young was not a poor man, nor one without friends and influence; but he has managed to keep his parentage so closely hidden that his present descendants are unable to get behind him. One very good reason for this is, that there were four William Youngs in the Old South Church communion at this period, 1725-30. Two of them married wives named Hannah, and all had children born, whose births were recorded on the Church books with confusing rapidity. One clue is given which might enable a future unraveling of the mystery: our William refers to himself in his deeds made at Barrington, N. H. and Nottingham, N. H. as a "cordwainer" or shoe-maker; this may and does distinguish him from William Young, the glazier, whose name is also frequently found on the Church and town records of Boston. There are many references to William Young the cordwainer, but





even there the inquirer is puzzled, as there may have been two of the four Williams following this useful and profitable pioneer occupation.

William the great-grand-father of Brigham Young was one of the original proprietors of Barrington and of Nottingham, which New Hampshire towns were settled up by men from Boston chiefly who had given valiant service in the French and Indian Wars. William not only had his own extensive holdings in this region, but bought out the holdings of eight others of his fellow soldiers. This fact appears in his will given below. William and his wife Hannah with their children, Joseph and Elizabeth, finally settled at Hopkinton, Mass., on lands deeded by Mr. Hopkins to the struggling Harvard University. Here William was the bosom friend of that doughty champion of free religious speech, the Rev. Samuel Barrett. And here William died, leaving his wife Hannah Healy Young and son-in-law Elisha Hall to quarrel for years over his estate. The son Joseph was a physician and surgeon in the French and Indian wars, and died in his prime from an accident. His sons, William, Joseph, and John, gave a good account of themselves in the war of the Revolution all serving throughout the war. John was the father of the Utah families headed by his sons, John, Joseph, Phinehas, Brigham, and Lorenzo, with the six married sisters.

It is a notable fact that the father, John and his eleven children, with their families, joined fortunes with the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, and few indeed of the numerous descendants have proved recreant to the faith of their fathers.

Father John Young died Saturday, October, 12, 1839, and on that day President Joseph Smith wrote of him: "This day President Brigham Young's father, John Young, Senior, died at Quincy, Adams County, Illinois. He was in his seventy-seventh year, and a soldier of the revolution. He was also a firm believer in the everlasting Gospel of Jesus Christ; and fell asleep under the influence of that faith that buoyed up his soul, in the pangs of death, to a glorious hope of immortality, fully testifying to all, that the religion he enjoyed in life was able to support him in death. He was driven from Missouri with the Saints in the latter part of the last year. He died a martyr to the religion of Jesus, for his death was caused by his sufferings in that cruel persecution."

#### COPY OF WILLIAM YOUNG'S WILL.

From Middlesex Co. Records:                      Executed 16 April, 1647.

"In the name of God, Amen: I, William Young of Hopkinton in the Co. of Middlesex, in His Majesty's Province of the Mass. Bay in New England, cordwainer, being through divine mercy of a sound disposition of mind and memory; but calling to mind the





uncertainty of this life, knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die, do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following; hereby revoking, and making null and void all former and other wills by me at any time made. First and principally: I commit my precious and immortal soul into the hands of God my Creator, relying solely on His mercy through the merit and satisfaction of my Lord and Savior Jesus Christ for the pardon of all my sins and gracious acceptance with Him. My body I commit to the earth to be buried at the direction of my executor hereafter named. And as touching such worldly goods and estate as it has pleased God to bless me with, in this life, I give, devise, and dispose of the same in manner and form following. That is to say, in the first place, I will that all my indebtedness be paid.

"Item: I will that all my lands in the province of New Hampshire viz: a right in Nottingham, originally Richard Gregory's and also half a right originally David Chapin's in S. town as also three rights in Barrington, Moses Ingraham, Lazarus Noble, and Richard Swain, original proprietors, be sold and disposed of to the best advantage, except what was given and disposed of for selling.

"Item: I give my executors liberty to sell thirty acres of that lot of land adjoining to Elias Parminter, in Hopkinton aforesaid.

"Item: I give and bequeath to my well-beloved wife Hannah one-third part of my estate, during her natural life, as also house and improvement of one-third part of my house, and the improvements of the garden adjoining.

"Item: After my just debts are paid, and money deducted to pay my legacy I give and bequeath to my wife aforesaid, one third part of the money for which the lands above shall be sold, as also the interest of the money that shall be reserved to pay my legacy.

"Item: I give and bequeath to my well-beloved friend, the Rev. Samuel Barrett of Hopkinton, the sum of ten pounds new Tenor (?) to be paid after my wife's decease.

"Item: I give and bequeath to my wife aforesaid, at the end of four years, one cow to be maintained both summer and winter by those that shall have the improvement of my place.

"Item: I will that after my son Joseph comes of age, he together with my daughter Elizabeth, Executrix, may jointly have the improvement of my estate paying to my wife her proportion as aforesaid.

"Item: I will that after my wife's decease, and my son Joseph is of age, my personal estate be equally and justly divided between my aforementioned children, Joseph and Elizabeth.

"Item: I will and bequeath to my daughter Elizabeth, Exec. one third part of the money for which the lands aforesaid shall be sold, after my just debts are paid, and legacy deducted. I



will that the other third be hired out at interest by my executor till my son comes of age.

"Item: I will that after my wife's decease and decent burial, my real estate be divide into two equal parts.

"Item: I give and bequeath to my only son Joseph the one-half of my real estate, referring to him the choice after division as aforesaid to remain to him and his assigns forever. He or his heirs, in case he or they shall sell the estate aforesaid, remitting and paying to the Presbyterian meeting in Hopkinton the sum of eight pounds six shillings and eight pence for the benefit of the poor widows, at the discretion of the Pastor and deacons.

"Item: I give and bequeath to my daughter Elizabeth, Exec., the remaining half of my real estate to remain to her and her assigns forever; she or her heirs, in case they shall sell the estate aforesaid, rendering and paying to the Presbyterian meeting in Hopkinton the sum of eight pounds, six shillings and eight pence for the benefit of the poor widows at the discretion of the Pastor and deacons.

"Item: I put my son under the care, direction, government and discretion of the Rev. Samuel Barrett, one of my Executors, till he come of age.

"Item: I will that my son Joseph be suitably and comfortably maintained both in victuals and clothes till he come of age. In case my son Joseph lives with Mr. Atwood on my place during the term of four years, I give him my gun, sword, wearing apparel and all the appurtenances.

"Item: I give and bequeath to my daughter Elizabeth, Executrix, the income of one-third part of my estate, both real and personal during the natural life of my wife aforesaid. I will that out of the remaining one-third part of my estate, my son be provided until he comes of age, and that the overplus be divided between my wife and daughter aforesaid.

"Item: I hereby appoint the Rev. Samuel Barrett and my daughter Elizabeth Executors, of this my last will and testament. Done at Hopkinton aforesaid this sixteenth day of April, and in the year 1747. In the 20 year of the reign of Our Sov. Geo. the Second, King, etc."

"WILLIAM YOUNG."

"JAMES LOCK"

HIS

"ELDAD X ATWOOD"

MARK

"JOHN WILFSON"





## THE PRESTONS OF VIRGINIA.

BY MISS ANNIE LYNCH.

The Prestons of Virginia descended from Archibald of whom little is known further than was given in the last article. His son John was born about 1699 probably in Londonderry, Ireland. Died in 1747.

John married Miss Elizabeth Patton, sister of Col. James Patton, a wealthy Irishman, commander of a merchant ship. With his wife and five children he came with Col. Patton to Virginia in 1740. At that time he had considerable means, but lost much of his property during a storm at sea. It is probable that other relatives of John's came with him, as we have the record of the marriage of his granddaughter, Margaret Brown Preston, with the son of Robert Preston, a relative. The council of Virginia appropriated to Col. Patton and associates 120,000 acres of the best land in Virginia. John Preston obtained a valuable tract of land, which at his death descended to his son, and remained in the family until recently.

He first settled at Spring Hill, Augusta County; but later removed to a larger and more valuable property adjoining Staunton. Mrs. Preston possessed great strength of character and energy. After her husband's death, she successfully managed the estate until their children were all educated and married.

John Preston was buried at Tinkling Springs meeting-house. Over his grave stands an obelisk with appropriate inscriptions. He was the founder of many illustrious American families, and in the history of the pioneers of Virginia, none are more prominent and noted than those descended from John Preston and Elizabeth Patton.

Col. James Robinson closes his dissertation on the "Prestons of America" as follows:

"This Preston family was a southern family of old Virginia and Kentucky, and therefore it is not surprising that it furnished so many brave and impetuous officers to the Confederate army; but love of the Union was warm in the hearts of many of its members, conspicuous among whom were the Browns, and Blairs, and Carringtons, of the southern states, as well as the Porters, of the northern section.

"Its members were generally Democrats, and firm friends of Jefferson and Jackson. They formulated the 'resolutions of '98. They are almost all Presbyterians, and some of them violent controversialists who had measured pens, if not swords, with two of the most illustrious prelates of their Catholic countrymen—Archbishop Hughes, of New York, and Bishop England, of South Carolina.



They were generally persons of great talent and thoroughly educated; of large brain and magnificent physique. The men were brave and gallant, and the women, accomplished and fascinating and incomparably beautiful. There was no aristocracy in America that did not eagerly open its veins for the infusion of this Irish blood; and the families of Washington, and Randolph, and Patrick Henry, and Henry Clay, and the Hamptons, Wickliffes, Marshalls, Peytons, Cabells, Crittendens and Ingersolls felt proud of their alliances with this noble Irish family.

"They were governors, and senators, and members of Congress and presidents of colleges, and eminent divines, and brave generals, from Virginia, Kentucky, Louisiana, Missouri, California, Ohio, New York, Indiana, and South Carolina. There were four governors of old Virginia. They were members of the cabinets of Jefferson, and Taylor, and Buchanan and Lincoln. They had major-generals and brigadier-generals by the dozen; members of the Senate and House of Representatives by the score; and gallant officers in the army and navy by the hundreds. They furnished three of the recent Democratic candidates for Vice-president of the United States. They furnished to the Union army General B. Grantz Brown, and General Francis P. Blair, General Andrew J. Alexander, General Edward C. Carrington, General Thomas T. Crittenden. Colonel Peter A. Porter, Colonel John M. Brown, and other gallant officers. To the southern army they gave Major-General William Preston, Major-General John C. Breckinridge, General Randall Lee Gibson, General John B. Floyd, General John B. Grayson, Colonel Robert J. Breckinridge, Colonel William Preston Johnston, aid to Jefferson Davis, with other colonels, majors, captains, and surgeons, fifty of them at least the bravest of the brave, sixteen of them dying on the field of battle, and all of them, and more than I can enumerate, children of this one Irish emigrant from the county of Derry, whose relatives are still prominent in that part of Ireland, one of whom was recently mayor of Belfast."

#### CHILDREN OF JOHN PRESTON, BORN IN LONDONDERRY, IRELAND.

Letitia, born about 1725, married Col. Robert Breckinridge and had four sons and one daughter, all prominent. The two sons, Col. Robert and John, were members of Congress. John was also Att'y Gen. in the cabinet of President Jefferson. John's son, Joseph Cabell, was secretary of Kentucky, while his grandson, Senator John Cabell Breckinridge, of Kentucky, was Vice-President of U. S. and candidate for President of U. S. The silver tongued senator from Kentucky, William C. B. Breckinridge was a direct descendant of Col. Robert and Letitia.

Margaret, born about 1727, married Rev. John Brown, removed to Kentucky and died there in 1812. She had seven children.





Her son James, first secretary of the state of Kentucky, removed to Louisiana, and was senator from that state for many years. He was U. S. minister to France.

Their son John, a warm friend of Thomas Jefferson, was the first senator from Kentucky. John's grandson, Benjamin Grantz Brown, was Democratic candidate for Vice-President with Horace Greeley.

Ann, born about 1731, married Francis Smith, of Virginia, and had two sons and four daughters. The second son, John married Miss Hart, the first white child born in Kentucky. Her name, Chenoc, being Indian for Kentucky. Their oldest child, William Preston Smith, took by legislative enactment the name of Preston.

Mary, born about 1733, married John Howard of Virginia and had one son and four daughters. The son Benjamin was a member of Congress from Kentucky 1807-10; Brig-Gen. in U. S. Army in the war of 1812; Governor of Indian Territory, and Governor of the Territory of Missouri.

#### THE VIRGINIA FAMILY.

William, the only son of John, was born Dec. 25th, 1729, at Londonderry, Ireland. He was a historical character of much importance, public-spirited, well educated, and a man of no small literary ability. He took an active part in the military, political and religious affairs of Augusta Co.

He acquired large tracts of land when it was cheap, which made his family wealthy. His first home was in Augusta County, but in 1869, he removed to Botetourt County, and settled on the estate of Greenfield. In 1744, he again moved, this time to a larger and finer tract of land in Montgomery County, which he named Smithfield in honor of his wife, Susanna Smith. The Virginia Agricultural and Mechanical College occupies part of this land. In his expeditions against the Indians he showed great courage and bravery. During the Revolutionary War, he held an important command in Southwest Virginia. While following his business as surveyor, he became acquainted with a young man from Eastern Virginia who became his guest. This young man was George Washington. Their acquaintance ripened into a friendship which lasted during Col. Preston's life.

When the war was over, and Washington had become President of the United States, the young son of Col. Preston, representative from Virginia, met his father's old friend, now the head of a nation, and in talking of old Virginia which they both loved so well, a friendship was established.

President Washington presented to young Preston the horn of a buffalo, a trophy of Col. Preston's skill as a hunter. A small





ladle was made from this, the handle of which was finished with a silver cap, and the bottom filled in with a silver plate. On the inside of the plate, Washington had his head engraven, while the outside was covered with masonic emblems.

While leading a regiment at the battle of Guilford Hall, Col. Preston was thrown from his horse, and from the severe exertion of that day he never recovered, but died July 28th, 1781.

William married Miss Susanna Smith and had eleven children five sons and six daughters, all born in Virginia.

Elizabeth, the oldest daughter, married William S. Madison who died during the Revolution leaving two daughters, who married brothers, John H. and Garnet Peyton.

Sarah married Col. James McDowell. Their son James was governor of Virginia and member of Congress 1845-51. Susannah married Nathaniel Hart of Kentucky. Mary married John Lewis of Sweet Springs. Letitia married John Floyd, Governor of Virginia. Their son, John B., Gov. of Virginia, Secretary of War in James Buchanan's administration, married his cousin, Sally Buchanan Preston, daughter of Francis Preston. Margaret Brown, the youngest daughter, married Col. John Preston, son of Robert Preston, a relative.

John, oldest son of William Preston, for many years the Treasurer of Virginia married for his first wife, Mary Radford, and for his second wife Elizabeth Carrington Mayo.

His first wife had six children. His son William R. married Miss Cabell of Lynchburg, Virginia and moved to Mississippi about 1810. They had ten children.

The second son, John B., married Miss Jordon, and moved to Barren Co. Kentucky. He was a member of the Kentucky legislature for many years. He had two sons, Samuel J. and Edward C. of Kentucky, and two daughters, who married William and Joseph Bybee.

Francis, second son of William Preston, was a member of the state senate of Virginia, and Brigadier-General in the war of 1812. He married Sarah B. Campbell and had ten children.

His oldest son, William Campbell Preston, the distinguished orator and senator from South Carolina, also president of the college of South Carolina, was born in Philadelphia, Dec. 27th, 1794, and died May 22, 1860.

John Smith Preston, born April 20th, 1809, was a member of the state legislature of South Carolina and a Brigadier-General in the Confederate army. He married Caroline Hampton, daughter of General Wade Hampton, and had seven children. He died May 1st, 1881.

Thomas L. Preston, born 1813, was a historian of distinction and a colonel in the Confederate army. He married, but had no children.

William, third son of William Preston and Susanna Smith,



married Caroline Hancock. His oldest daughter, Henrietta, married Albert Sydney Johnston, commander of the army that invaded Utah in 1857.

James Patton, the fourth son of William Preston and Susanna Smith, was Governor of Virginia and a Colonel in the U. S. army. He married Ann Taylor and had six children. His oldest son, William Ballard, born Nov. 25th, 1805, represented Virginia in Congress, 1847-49. He was a member of the Virginia conventions of 1850 and 1860 and was secretary of the navy in the cabinet of Zachary Taylor. He died Nov. 16th, 1862.

The other sons, Robert Taylor and James Patton, Jr., married and left families.

Thomas Lewis the youngest son of William Preston and Susanna Smith, was a major in the war of 1812. He married Edmonia Randolph and had one son and a daughter. The son, John Thomas was a Colonel in the Confederacy and a Professor in Virginia Military Academy.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

## WEST GENEALOGY.

COMPILED BY JOSEPH A. AND GEORGE H. WEST.

1. DAVID, I King of Scotland, was born about the year 1080, and succeeded to the Scottish throne in 1124. He married, in 1110, Martha, daughter of Waltheof, Earl of Northumberland. And died at Carlisle May 24, 1153. They had:
2. HENRY, Prince of Scotland, the eldest son and the ninth Earl of Northumberland. He married, in 1139, Lady Ada De Warren, who died in 1178. She was the daughter of William, second Earl of Warren and Surrey, a grandson of William the Conqueror, King of England. He died in 1152. They had:
3. MARGARET, Princess of Scotland married (1) Cenale Petit, Earl of Brittany and Richmond; she married (2) Humphrey de Mohun, fourth Baron de Mohun, Earl of Hereford, Constable of England. They had:
4. LADY DE MOHUN, who married Reginald, sixth Baron De Mohun of Dunbar, who died in 1256. They had:
5. JOHN DE MOHUN, seventh Baron De Mohun of Dunbar. He married Lady Joan, daughter of Sir Reginald Fitz-Piers, Knight. He died in 1278. They had:
6. SIR JOHN DE MOHUN, by visit the first Lord Mohun of Dunster Castle. He married Lady Ada, daughter of Sir





- Richard Pibetot, Knight. He died in 1330. They had:
7. LADY MARGARET DE MOHUN, who married Sir John Canteloupe, Knight, grandson of John Canteloupe, Lord Smithfield. They had:
  8. LADY ALLIMORE CANTELOUPE, who married Sir Thomas de West, Knight, of Rughocombe, Wiltshire, Knight Governor of Christ Church Castle, Hampshire; summoned to Parliament in 1333 from Warwickshire as Baron West. He died in 1344. He lived in the time of Edward II. and III., A. D. 1307-27, and was in high favor, and had:
  9. SIR THOMAS WEST, Knight, of Hempston-Canteloupe and great Terrington, Devonshire. He was a valient soldier, and took part in the wars of Edward III. in France, and was with the king at the battle of Cresey, August 26, 1346. This nobleman won the favor of King Edward by personally assisting in the rescuing of the King's son, the Black Prince, from a perilous position. The French troupes numbering 120,000 were defeated by the English army which did not exceed in numbers more than 40,000 men. It was a great day in the history of England, and Sir Thomas West seems to have regarded it the greatest of his life. "*Jour De Ma Vie*," has been therefore, the motto of the knightly family of West for more than 600 years. The crest was also bestowed upon Sir Thomas West and consists of a griffin's head in azure issuing out of a ducal coronet of gold. Sir Thomas married Alice, daughter of Reginald Fitz-Herbert, Baron of Wolverly. The oldest will written in English preserved at Somerset House is the will of this Lady Alice. It was proved September 1, 1395. They had:
  10. SIR THOMAS WEST, Knight, third Baron West, who served in the wars with France in 1395 and was summoned to Parliament in 1401. He married Lady Jane De La Warr, sister and heiress of Thomas Lord De Le Warr and daughter of Roger De La Warr and Alianore Mobray. Sir Roger De La Warr personally assisted in capturing the king of France at the battle of Poitiers, September 19, 1356. Sir Thomas died in 1405. They had:
  11. SIR REGINALD, second son, fifth Baron West, living on the lands of his mother's inheritance, and was summoned to Parliament as Lord De La Warr. The title was conferred upon the Wests by King Henry VI. in the fifth year of his reign. Sir Reginald performed a pilgrimage to the Holy Land, A. D. 1441, and possessed vast estates. He married Lady Eleanor Percy, daughter of Henry, Earl of Northumberland. He died in 1451. They had:
  12. SIR RICHARD WEST, seventh Lord De La Warr, who was in Parliament from 1456 to 1497, and was a staunch sup-



porter of the house of Lancaster in the war of the Roses. He married Katherine, daughter of Richard, Lord Hungerford, and they had five sons and two daughters. One son, Richard, became a Franciscan Friar at Greenwich, and the youngest daughter, Margery became a nun at Lyon, Middlesex. Sir Richard died in 1497, and was succeeded by his son:

13. SIR THOMAS WEST, eight Lord De La Warr, K. B., who was installed Knight of the Garter for military services in the second year of Henry VIII. in 1511. He was a soldier and married (1) Elizabeth, daughter of Hugh Mortimer; (2) Lady Elizabeth Copley, daughter of Roger Copley, of Gratten, in Surrey, and had three sons, Sirs Owen, George and William. He died in 1524.
14. SIR GEORGE WEST, Knight, second son, married Lady Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Anthony Moreton of Lechlade, Gloucestershire, England. He died December 30, 1538. They had:
15. SIR WILLIAM WEST, who succeeded his uncle Lord De La Warr, and was knighted at Hampton Court, February 5, 1568, and crested Lord De La Warr at the same time. He served with great distinction in the English army at the siege of St. Quentin in Picardy. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Strange, of Chesterton, Gloucestershire, and had three daughters and one son. He died Dec. 30, 1595.
16. SIR THOMAS WEST, Knight, son of Sir William, born in 1555, succeeded his father as second Lord De La Warr in 1595. He married November 19, 1571, Lady Ann, daughter of Sir Thomas Knowles (or Knollys) Knight of the Garter, and Treasurer of the household of Queen Elizabeth. They had thirteen children; Sir Francis West, the fourth son, being the grandfather of the Colonial Wests, of America. Their children were:
  - i. ELIZABETH, b. Friday, Sept. 11, 1573, at Wherwell. She md., Feb. 12, 1583, Herbert Pellam, Jr.
  - ii. SIR ROBERT, b. Monday, January 3, 1575, at Wherwell; md. Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Henry Coks. He d. in the lifetime of his father.
  - iii. SIR THOMAS, b. Thursday, July 9, 1577, at Wherwell.  
 He succeeded his father as third Lord De la Warr, and was Governor and Captain General of Virginia in 1609-10. He left Lowes for Virginia in April, 1609, in his own good ship, De La Warr, and arrived Sunday, June 10. He went back to America in March, 1618, but died on the way after he had reached Delaware Bay. He married Cicely, daughter of Sir Thomas Shirley of Whiston, in 1602. The State of Delaware, derived its Colonial and present name from Sir Thomas West, also West Port, Virginia was, named





after him. There is a portrait of Sir Thomas West in the American Magazine for January, 1883, (Vol. 9) which was taken from the original at Buckhurst Park in the County of Sussex, England. It was painted by Hilliard, and it follows the original with care and may be depended upon as correct.

- iv. WAKINGHAM, b. Nov. 13, 1579, at Westover, d. young.
- v. HELENA.
- vi. LETTUCE, b. Nov. 24, 15—; md. Henry Ludlow.
- vii. ANN, b. Sunday, May 21, 1581; md. John Pellet.
- viii. PENELOPE, b. Sept. 9, 1582.
- ix. KATHARINE, b. Dec. 27, 1583, at Winchester.
- 1. x. SIR FRANCIS, b. Saturday, Oct. 28, 1586. His God-parents were Sir Francis Knowles (his grandfather), Sir Francis Hastings and Countess of Hertford.
- xi. COL. JOHN, b. Monday, Dec. 14, 1590, at Testwood. He was for many years a member of the Virginia Council, and from 1635 to 1637 was acting Governor of the Colony and Muster General of Virginia protem. At a meeting of the Council of Virginia, a resolution of good will was passed, acknowledging the services of the family of Sir Thomas West, Lord De La Warr, in these words:  
 "Whereas, the many important favors and services rendered the country of Virginia by the noble family of West, predecessors to Sir John West, the now only survivor claim at least a grateful remembrance of their power merits be still continued to their survivors. It is ordered that the levies of the said Sir West, and his family, be remitted and he be exempt from payment thereof during life."
- xii. CAPT. NATHANIEL, b. Thursday, Nov. 30, 1592, at Lansium; md. Frances, and had one son Nathaniel. He d. in Virginia, U. S. A., in 1623, and his widow md. Capt. Ralph Percy (or Piercy.)
- xiii. ELIZABETH, b.—; md. Sir Richard Saltonstall.

#### DESCENDANTS OF SIR FRANCIS WEST.

- 1. SIR FRANCIS WEST, fourth son of Sir Thomas and Lady Ann Knowles, was born Saturday, October 28, 1586, at Wherwell, England. He was a brother of Sir Thomas West, the Governor of Virginia and was invited from Salisbury, Wiltshire, England, to Ducksburg, Mass., in 1622, by Sir Thomas of Mansfield, Mass. In 1622 he started from England in the ship *Paragon* with much freight and many passengers; the ship, which was purchased by Sir John Pierce, sprung a leak shortly after leaving London, and when they reached the Doves, they returned to London where they arrived after a journey of fourteen days. The ship was placed in the dock and refitted for the voyage. She again sailed having on board one hundred and nineteen souls, but when about half way to America she was forced back by severe gales and again returned to England. The ship had suffered extremely, the boats above deck were washed adrift, the main mast was spent, the round house beaten off, and all the works on the upper





deck suffered a like fate. He who stood to give directions to the ship's crew was made fast to prevent him from being washed overboard. Owing to the extreme leaky and rotten condition of the ship, she came near foundering at sea; but was finally harbored safely at Plymouth in Hampshire the latter part of June, to the wonderment of all who beheld her in her forlorn condition. Sir Francis West had a commission from the council of New England as admiral of New England and was commanded to restrain interlopers and such fishing ships as came to fish and trade without a license. But the fishermen proved too strong for him; however, his interference so disturbed matters that the fishing fleet shrank from 400 to 150 vessels. His commission reads:

"Nov. 22, 1622. Order for Captain Francis West commissioned to be appointed Admiral of New England, and to go out in the ship *Plantation*."

Captain Thomas Squib was commissioned an aid to the Admiral Nov. 30th. (*Petts memoranda from the council record*.)

Sir Francis West afterwards sailed for Virginia where, in 1625, he was shareholder and Governor until 1630. Henry Spelman writes as follows of him:

"I was carried by Captain John Smith to Powhattan, where, unknown to me, he sold me to him for a town called Powhattan, and told Captain West how he bought this town for them to live in, wishing Capt. West to go there and settle. But Capt. West had spent much money to begin a town in another place, so would not go, which greatly displeased Capt. Smith, who at the time said nothing, but afterwards conspired with the Indian Powhattan to kill Capt. West, which plot took little effect."\*

Later Mr. West went to Duxbury, Mass., where he owned much land and was surveyor of highways in 1658 and constable from 1664 to 1674. This was an office of high trust to which none were chosen but men of high standing and honor. On May 27, 1661, William Ford and wife, sold land in Duxbury, to Francis West and his heirs. He also owned land at Millbrook in 1642, 1661, and 1670. He married February 27, 1639, Margerie Reeves and died January 2, 1672.

Children born at Duxbury, Mass:

2. i. SAMUEL,<sup>2</sup> b. 1643.

\*This was not Captain John Smith, the colonizer and "Father of Virginia," who left Virginia in 1609 and never returned. (See Harper's Encyclopædia of U. S. History, Vol. 8, p. 230.)



3. ii. THOMAS, b. about 1645; md. Elizabeth—.
  4. iii. PETER, b. —; md. Patience—.
  - iv. MARY.
  - v. RUTH, b. 1651; md. Nathaniel Skiff. She d. Dec. 31, 1741.
2. SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> (*Francis*<sup>1</sup>), was born in 1643, at Duxbury, Mass. He was surveyor of highways in 1671; constible in 1674, and married September 26, 1668, Triphesa Partridge, daughter of George and Sarah Tracy Partridge of Duxbury. She was born in Kent county, England, and died Nov. 1, 1701. He died May 8, 1689.

Children born in Duxbury:

5. i. FRANCIS,<sup>3</sup> b. Nov. 13, 1669; md. Dec. 20, 1696, Mercy Minor. He d. May 12, 1731.
  - ii. JUAN, (a son), b. Sept. 8, 1671; d. Dec. 29, 1671.
  6. iii. SAMUEL, b. Dec. 23, 1672; md. June 30, 1709, Martha Simmons, a widow, and moved in 1749, to Pembroke.
  - iv. PELATIAH, b. March 8, 1674; md. July 12, 1772, Elizabeth Chandler. He lived in Duxbury, where he was selectman for several years. He d. Dec. 7, 1756.
  7. v. EBENEZER, b. July 22, 1676; md. Jan. 14, 1713, Susannah Wales.
  8. vi. JOHN, b. March 6, 1679; md. Deborah—. He d. Nov. 17, 1741.
  - vii. ABIGAIL, b. Sept. 26, 1682; md. in 1714, Nathaniel Cole.
  - viii. BATHSHEBA.
3. THOMAS,<sup>2</sup> (*Francis*<sup>1</sup>), was born in 1645 or 1646. He married Elizabeth —, who died February 16, 1728, at the age of 75 years. He was in Plymouth in 1667-1671, and after 1673 resided in Martha's Vineyard. He was a practicing physician and had made also a practice of law and was called the "King's Attorney" in 1681, and "Their Majesties' Attorney" in 1690. In 1692 he joined the Sabbatarian Baptist Church in Newport, from which he was dismissed in 1702. His will, dated January 15, 1697-8, mentions his sixth son, but makes no mention of his daughters, who are, however, mentioned in a division of his real estate in 1722. The will also mentions "my brother Nathaniel Skiff." He died September 6, 1706.

Children born in Martha's Vineyard:

9. i. ABNER,<sup>2</sup> b. June 9, 1683; md. Nov. 17, 1707, Jean Look, widow of John Cottle.
- ii. THOMAS, b. —; md. January 28, 1713, Mary, daughter of Stephen and Deborah Skiff Presbory. He was an "innholder," "mariner" and "pilot," residing in Martha's Vineyard. He was the father of eight children, and d. from injuries received in a shipwreck.
- iii. PETER, b. —. He was excommunicated from the Newport Sabbatarian Baptist Church in 1709, because he had "for-

*Cushman - dau of Joseph Hornell  
Conn.*





saken the Lord's holy Sabbath, and become very vain in his words and actions." Later he moved to Littleton, Albermarle County, North Carolina, where he became a planter.

- iv. WILLIAM, b.——; mentioned in his father's will.
- v. SACKFIELD, b.——; md. (1) April 7, 1715, Mary Howes, (2) Ruth Jenkins. He was a physician in Yarmouth and Barnstable, Mass. The names of his children are not given, but he had a son Rev. Samuel who was b. in 1730 and lived at New Bedford, Mass.
- vi. JUDAH, b.——; md. September 28, 1718, Bethia Keen of Pembroke, Mass. They lived in Plymouth and had thirteen children.
- vii. ABIGAIL, b.——; md. in 1722, Joshua Weeks.
- viii. ELIZABETH, b.——; md. Jonathan Sabin of Newport.
- ix. RUTH, b.——; md. Edward Cartwright of Martha's Vineyard.
- x. MARY, b.——; md. in 1717, John Cotel of Martha's Vineyard.

4. PETER<sup>2</sup> (*Francis*<sup>1</sup>), married Patience——. She died May 8, 1725, in Plympton, Mass. He inherited his father's estate in Duxbury, where he lived.

#### Children born in Duxbury:

- i. MARY,<sup>3</sup> b. Oct. 3, 1675; d. young.
- ii. MARGARET, b. March 12, 1678; md. Jonathan Bryant of Plympton.
- iii. ESTHER, b. Sept. 20, 1680.
- iv. ANN, b. Feb. 16, 1682; md. May 7, 1705, Elisha Curtis.
- v. LYDIA, b. Feb. 11, 168—.
- vi. WILLIAM, b. May 4, 1684; md. in 1709, Abia Sprague of Hingham, Mass.
- vii. MARY, b. Dec. 7, 1685.
- viii. BENJAMIN, b. July 7, 1688.
- ix. ELISHA, b. March 2, 1693; md. (1) Dec. 10, 1718, Mary Barse; md. (2) Martha ——. He lived in Kingston and Pembroke, Mass.
- x. SAMUEL, b. April 7, 1697.

5. FRANCIS,<sup>3</sup> (*Samuel*<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), was born November 13, 1669, and married, Dec. 20, 1696, Mercy, Daughter of Captain Joseph and Mary Avery Minor, of Stonington, Conn. He joined the Church at Stonington by letter of recommendation from the Church in Preston, Conn., November 1, 1702. About 1720, he removed with the first settlers to Tolland County, Conn., and was the first deacon of the Church there. He was also a selectman of the town.

#### Children born in Preston and Stonington:

- i. MERCY,<sup>4</sup> b. Oct. 30, 1697; md. Feb. 14, 1716, Nathaniel Wales, of Windham, Conn.
- 10. ii. SAMUEL, b. 1699; md. (1) Nov. 4, 1724, Sarah Delano; md. (2) Nov. 26, 1754, Abigail Lathrop. He d. Feb. 3, 1779.
- 11. iii. JOSEPH, baptized Nov. 30, 1701; md. May 19, 1725, Joanna Delano.



12. iv. AMASA, baptized March 27, 1704; md. (1) Amy Hatch; (2) Sept. 20, 1757, Bathsheba Gibbs.
  13. v. ZEBULON, baptized March 16, 1707; md. Oct. 7, 1731, Mary Delano. He d. Dec. 4, 1770.
  14. vi. CHRISTOPHER, baptized June 19, 1709; md. Oct. 25, 1732, Amy Delano.
  15. vii. PELATIAH, baptized Sept. 30, 1711; md. Dec. 5, 1734, Elizabeth Lathrop. He d. July 11, 1778.
6. SAMUEL,<sup>3</sup> (*Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>), was born December 23, 1672. He married, June 30, 1709, Martha, daughter of John and Mercy Peabodie Simmons, who was the widow of Ebenezer Delano, of Duxbury, Mass. Her grandmother, Elizabeth Alden Peabodie, was a daughter of John and Precilla Mullins Alden. He lived first in Duxbury and after 1723 moved to Lebanon, Conn., where he was one of the organizers of the Goshen Church.

Children born in Duxbury:

- 16 i. AMOS,<sup>4</sup> b. May 29, 1710; md. July 21, 1738, Sarah Cotton of Watertown.
17. ii. NATNAN, b. Aug. 18, 1711; md. July 20, 1741; Jerusha Hindkley of Lebanon.
- iii. SARAH, b. Nov. 8, 1812.
18. iv. MOSES, b. March 4, 1716; md. Aug. 18, 1751, Jenima Eaton of Tolland, Conn.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

---

## AN INTRODUCTION TO THE STUDY OF ENGLISH SURNAMES.

By OSBORNE J. P. WIDTSOE, A. M.

### II.

#### LOCAL SURNAMES.

In his delightful old-time tale "The House of the Wolfings," William Morris tells of a forest clearing on the banks of the Mirkwood water. Above and below this clearing in the wood were other two clearings like to it. They were named respectively Mid-mark, Upper-mark and Nether-mark, and the old-time folk who lived there were called the Mark-men. Now, a village built near to the clearing or in it, would have been called, without doubt, the Mark-village, or the Mark-home; and in after years one who came from that village would have been designated as being "of Mark-home," or Mark-ham. And ere long, when a descendant of the old-time Mark-men found it necessary to assume a





distinctive name amongst his fellowmen, he would undoubtedly seize the name Markham, and be known henceforth by it.

It is in this way that many family names have begun. Indeed, there is perhaps no source of family names quite so prolific as this. The surnames derived from patronymics may be counted by the hundreds; but those derived from locations, or peculiarities of locations, may be counted by the thousands. In the study of English surnames, it is found that there is hardly a nook in all England but has contributed a name; nor is there a nook in all Normandy, but has also added to the list of locational names.

In its simplest form, the locative surname is introduced by a particle, like the preposition "of." Thus, William the Conqueror came from Normandy; he would therefore be called William of Normandy. In like manner were formed such descriptive names as John of Gaunt (Ghent); Edward of York; Richard of Lancaster; Henry of Hull; Jack of London. In time, however, the introducing particle came to be freely and familiarly pronounced "a"; then the names became John a Gaunt; Edward a York; Richard a Lancaster; Henry a Hull; and Jack a London. Then the particle, having already lost all semblance of its original form, passed entirely away. In our modern registers these names may then appear as John Gaunt; Edward York; Richard Lancaster; Henry Hull; Jack London. The number of family names thus derived may be as great as is that of the communities of men within the district contributing to those names.

It is not alone from the villages or towns in which men have lived, however, that surnames have been derived. Often, and very often, too, the name is derived from the particular situation of the family abode. Thus, if a family lived near a stream of water, it might derive its name from the brook. So we should have such names as these during Anglo-Norman times: John de la Broke, John ad le Broke, John ad Broke, John del Broke, John apud Broke, John de Broke, John super Broke, and so forth. Naturally, all these phrases introduced by French, Latin, and Latin-French particles became in time abbreviated to simple Brook or Brooks; but the entries in the ancient registers preserve the descriptive prepositions. And as in the case of Brook so it was also in the case of Lane, or Street, or Field, or even Town. From the old locative, or descriptive, name-phrases, Henry en la Lane, Richard sur le Street, Robert apud Field, and William de la Towne, have developed naturally the modern names, Henry Lane, Richard Street, Robert Field, and William Towne. Here again the number of family names thus derived might be as great as the number of possible combinations of prepositions and geographical situations.

From the prepositional name-phrases, there have arisen a number of family names worthy of special attention. As the French used *de la* (of the) in such a name as John de la Broke, so the





Anglo-Saxons used the particles *at the*. To them, then, the man might be known as John at the Brook. But "at the" became contracted soon to "atte," and the man became known as John atte Brook. This form was still too long, however, so "atte" became contracted to "at," and John became known as John at Brook (Atbrook.) Then the *t* of the remaining particle was dropped and the name became John a Brook. The work of contraction having gone so far, it became easy now to drop the particle altogether. Then appeared the modern form John Brook. In brief, then, the history of the name may be shown thus: John at the Brook, John atte Brook, John at Brook, John a Brook, John Brook.

In like manner have been derived such names as these: William at the Wood, William atte Wood, William at Wood, William a Wood, William Wood.

Or again: Joseph at the Well, Joseph atte Well, Joseph at Well, Joseph a Well, Joseph Well.

Or again: Thomas at the Becket (little stream), Thomas atte Becket, Thomas at Becket, Thomas a Becket, Thomas Becket.

And so we might continue multiplying examples indefinitely, employing such names as Ridge, Field, Hill Water, Cliff, House, Sea, Shore, Way, Pike, and so forth. In every case, the steps in the development of the name would be the same.

Now it will be observed that while the outcome of such a name development is always the simple original place-word without the preposition, not all names of this kind have developed to the end. On the contrary many—very many—names have ceased to simplify when they have reached the "*at*-stage." Thus there remain in the modern registers, side by side with the fully simplified forms, such names as Atwood, Atwell, Atridge, Atfield, At-hill, Atwater, Atcliffe, Athouse, Atsea, Atshore, Atway, Atpike, Atbrook, and many others. And these names, in both the simple and the compound forms, are often further varied by peculiarities of spelling.

One other development from the particles "at the" seems worthy of special consideration. The mediæval folk had, it appears, an ear for euphony. When the descriptive name adopted began with a vowel, they added an "n" to the simplified form "atte" merely for the sake of the better sound. Now, by a kind of prosthesis, or prefixing of a letter to the beginning of a word, this "n" came in time to be looked upon as a part of the original place-word, and thus was derived a new surname. Richard, for example, lived near a clump of oak-trees. He became known as Richard at the Oaks; then Richard atte Oaks. But the latter form was not euphonic. He was called, therefore, Richard atten Oaks. Now, by prosthesis, the "n" became prefixed to Oaks, and Richard became known in time as Richard Noakes, or Nokes. In like manner have been derived such common names as Nash,



Nalder, Norchard, Nall, (atten Hall), and many others. These, too, may be found in modern registers side by side with other forms.

Besides "at" other prepositions also were used in the making of name-phrases. Perhaps the most important of them is "by," combinations of which may still be found in modern registers. There occur frequently the common names Bywater, Bywood, Bytheway, Bygates, or Byatts, and so forth. These are all contractions of such name-phrases as By-the-water; By-the-wood; and By-the-gate. Other prepositions, like above, under, in, and too, have rarely if ever been preserved in modern name-forms.

But the use of prepositional descriptive phrases was not the only method, by which men sought for individuality during the name-forming period. Instead of prepositions or prefixes, they added often a particle to the place-name—a particle that should equally well signify residence. The most common suffixes used were *er* and *man*. Thus if one dwelt in the field, or in the meadows, he became known as Fielder, or Fieldman. One who lived near a bridge, became known as Bridger, or Bridgman. One who had his abode near a well, became known as Weller, or Wellman. One whose house was marked by a grove of beeches, became known as Beecher or Beechman. And so were formed a countless number of names. The presence of a church near one dwelling-place, might distinguish one as Churcher, or Churchman; or, as in the north of England, Kirker or Kirkman. Or the proximity of a cross, might name one as Crosser, or Crossman, or Croucher, or Crouchman. Again, the number of possible names from this method is almost without limit.

Another suffix also commonly used denoted the position of the dwellin-place. It was *end* or *hend*. Thus one who lived at the end of the town was called Townsend, or Townshend. One who lived at the end of the street was called Streetsend or Streetshend. Combinations like these might be made without number; Burend, Burghend, Greaveshend, Woodsend, Woodshend, Poundsend, Lanesend, Bridgend, and so on, having all been preserved to modern times.

It appears, then, that in the quest for distinctive, or individual, names, men adopted freely the names of the places whence they came, or names descriptive of the particular situations, or the peculiarities, of their abodes. These names have, moreover, assumed strange forms, through the use of prepositions or other particles to signify residence. It will be interesting now to consider briefly some of the natural features of country that have contributed to the making of these surnames.

First appear before us names of wood and forest; wood, hurst, holt, shaw, frith, den, ley, royd, grave, thwaite, slade, launde, holm, platt, knowles, lynes. Wood we have already considered. Just like the wood, was the hurst, or hirst; and as the





one has given Wood and Atwood as family names, so the other has given Hurst and Athurst. Moreover, the combinations with hurst are manifold. If one lived on a pasture near it, the family-name might be Hursley; (hurst lea); if it were a forest of hazel nuts, the name might be Hazellhurst, if a forest of ash-trees, Ashhurst, or a forest of elms, Elmhurst. If hawks abounded in the wood, the name might be Hawkhurst; if badgers, Brockhurst; if goats Goathurst, and so on.

✓ The "holt" was a smaller wood or a thicket, and it has given such family names as Holt, Aldershot; and Bagshot (badger holt.) The shaw (schaw) was a small woody covert. From it are derived such surnames as Shaw, Bagshaw, Hindshaw, Ramshaw, Bradshaw, and Openshaw. In "frith" are represented the wider, more thickly wooded valleys, underlying steep mountain-sides. The name Frith, though perhaps not common in western America, is nevertheless still a strong family name. The word *den* denoted anciently a sunken, wooded vale in which animals might find both pasture and shelter. When it came to be used by man, it was given over mainly to his herds of swine. In remembrance of the animals that once frequented the den, however, we have still such names as these: Wolfden, Wolfenden, Brogden, Foxden, Harden (hare den), Deerden, Buckden, Rowden (roe den), or even Horseden, Oxenden, Cowden, Lambden, Borden, Sugden or Sowden, and Swinden. Ogden may in some cases be "hog den," since the entry "de Hogdene" occurs; but usually the family name Ogden is to be referred to oak den. Somewhat like the "den" was the *ley*, but it was given up mainly to domestic livestock. From combinations with *ley* are derived then many common family names: as, Horsley, Cowley, Kinley, Oxley and Shipley, or Hartley, Rowley, Buckley, Foxley, Harley. And derived from the characteristic trees of the *ley* appear such names as Ashley, Elmsley, Oakley, Lindley, Berkeley, and so forth.

Three words to be found used in connections with woods terms indicate clearings or cuttings in the forest. The family names Ridd, Royd, Rodd, Rode, seem all to spring from some forest place *ridded* of its waste wood, or its trees. The purpose of the ridding, or the kind of trees ridded, may also in compound forms give rise to family names. In this way come names like Huntroyd, Halroyd, and Acroyd (oak royd.) A *grave*, in the olden times was a woodland avenue cut, or *graved*, out of the forest. From this word, then, spring the names Greaves, Graves, Groves, Graveshend and the like. In the north of England, the Norsemen left the word, *thwaite*. It indicated a field, or woodland clearing. Many compounds have been made from it, and many of them persist as modern name forms. The most important are possibly, Rownthwaite, Brathwaite, Cornthwaite, and Cross-thwaite.

Not altogether unlike these three words are those of another



group which indicate natural clearings or openings in the forest. A *slade* was a narrow strip of green plain within a woodland. From it came the names Slade, Greenslade, Morslade, Ocslade (oak-slade), and Sladen (slade-den.) The word *launde* denoted a piece of greensward in the heart of the forest (compare modern *lawn*.) It has given us such family names as Laund, Land, Lounde, Lauder, and Lund. The names Holmes, Holmer, and Holman, appear to be descended from the ancient *holm*, a piece of flat meadow-land within the windings of a valley stream. The surname Platt is in like manner derived from the *plat*, a flat piece of ground. The treeless gently-rising grassy slopes in the woods, have given the names Knowles, Knowler, Knowlman, with their compounds. And the *links*—the flatlands running by the river and the coast—appear in the names Lynch, Linch, Lynche, and their compounds.

So much for the names of the woodland. We come now to those derived from the hills, the mountains, and the coast. From *hill* have come both Hill and Hull, with their compounds. From *mountain*, have come both Mount and Mont, as well as Mountain, which is not an unknown surname. From the narrow fissures between the hills spring the names Clough, Cluff, Clive, Cliffe, Cleves and Clowes, with their endless combinations. The Anglo-Saxon *cop* meant "head" and came to be applied later to any prominence of rock on earth. Hence have sprung the names Cope, Copp, Copley, Copeland; and from *cob*, another form of the same word, come Cobb, Cobham, Cobwell, and Cobley. The names Down and Dunn come very generally from *dune*, a kind of hilly slope; and Combs, Combe and Coombs, with their many compounds come from the "cup-shaped depressions of the higher hillsides." Somewhat similar to these was the *knop*, a summit, or protuberance. To the residences on the hilltops we owe, therefore, the family names Knap, Knapper, Knaption, and the like. The surname Howe represents with its compounds the smaller hills and the names Lawe, Lowe, Low, represent the still less prominent country. And the name Shores, needs no explanation.

After the names of the wood, and the mountain slopes, come the names of the trees. But to give a list of all the family names that are derived from the trees, would be to make a catalog of all the trees commonly known to man. Not infrequently families were named from the characteristic trees near their abode. Or, even, if there stood but a single conspicuous tree like an oak or an elm near the house, that lone tree might impart its name to the family forever. There appear, then, commonly in our registers family names derived from the oak, the alder, the beech, the birch, the linden, the ash, and many other trees, in both simple and compound form.

What remains now of the story may be told in brief. Having exhausted the natural resources of forest and hill and tree in





the quest for individuality, men turned for suggestion to the results of their own labor. At the head of every country lane was placed a gate, or hatch, to confine the deer. From these commonly known objects are derived the names Gates, Yates, Bygates, Byatts, and many other compound forms. From the wooden cross or rood that stood by the wayside, come the names Rood and Rudd. From the croft or enclosed pasture, spring the names Ryecroft, Bancroft (beancroft) Berecroft (barley-croft) Haycroft, Scowcroft, and so forth. And in like manner, names without number have been formed from the garth or yard, the hay or hedge, the acre or tilled ground, the worth or small farmstead, the grange or granary, the booth, the bower, the stead, the hall, the thorpe, the town, and the borough. Thus have come into being Hogarth, Haywood, Haworth, Granger, Booth, Boothman, Bowers, Steadman, Hall, Thorp, Towne and Boroughs, in countless forms.

But all these methods of deriving individualistic names did not touch the tradesman nearly. He had other means. In a day when but few could read and write, the tradesman hung picture-signs before his shop. The pictures he adopted might or might not have bearing on his trade—often they had not. All kinds of ensigns, various styles of dress, instruments, implements and utensils of every kind, were rudely carried or painted and hung before the door to catch the eye of the wayfarer. Especially popular among the sign-seekers, however, were the animals of the field and the forest, and the monsters of heathen tradition. Above the doorways and the hatches appeared gruesome pictures of griffins, unicorns, and centaurs, or crude emblazonings of lions, tigers, bears, and bulls. It is undoubtedly from these early signs that are derived such names as Bull, Rose, Lion, Crow and Horne. Many names so derived, however, can hardly be distinguished from those derived from peculiarities of situation.

Such, in brief, is the story of the origin of locative surnames. To summarize, it appears that every possible natural feature has contributed to the making of family names. The simplest form of the locative names is that in which the place-word is preceded by a preposition indicating residence, or is followed by a suffix equally indicating residence. By contraction of the name-phrases new forms of surnames have been created; and by combining place-words, compound forms have been derived. The number of locative surnames can hardly be estimated. The possibilities are endless. But in every case, the locative surname will probably go back only to the eleventh or twelfth century—to the time when surnames became common. Before that time our ancestors may often be traced only by their patronymic descriptives.

In the next number we shall discuss the origin of occupational and official surnames.





## BOOK NOTICES.

*The Duyckinck and Allied Families*, compiled by Whitehead Cornell Duyckinck and Rev. John Cornell, M. A., and published by Tobias A. Wright, N. Y. 1908, limited to 250 copies.

This is a carefully prepared genealogical record of the descendants of Evert Duyckinck, who settled in New Amsterdam, now New York, in 1638, and was in the service of the Dutch West India Co., and in 1640 was stationed at Fort Hope, near the present site of the city of Hartford, Conn. The book contains 236 pages (illustrated) very carefully and apparently accurately prepared from material collected from colonial, state and county records, local histories and various private sources, and includes eleven generations and several thousand names.

*John and Anthony Emery and their descendants of Newbury, Mass., 1590-1890*, compiled by Rev. Rufus Emery. Presented by Hon. George R. Emery.

This is a genealogical record of 600 pages containing names of descendants of John and Agnes Emery of Romsey, Hants, England. John was born September 29, 1598, and with his wife and two sons, John and Anthony, sailed from Southampton, April 3, 1635, in the ship *James* of London, arriving in Boston June 3, 1635. Shortly afterwards he moved to Newbury, where he had a town grant of half an acre for a house lot. John Emery, Sen., was fined December 22, 1637, by the town, twenty shillings for enclosing ground not laid out, or owned by the town, contrary to a town order, and on February 1, 1638, the town granted him that part of ground which was already inclosed. He was made a freeman June 2, 1641, and recorded as one of the ninety-one freeholders of the town December 2, 1742. In the same year he was appointed with three others to make a valuation of all the property in the town, for the purpose of proportioning each man's share in the new division. On March 16, 1663, John Emery was presented to the court at Ipswich by Henry Jaques, Constable of Newbury, for entertaining travelers and Quakers. May 5, 1663, his presentment for entertaining Quakers was referred unto the next court, at which time he was fined four pounds, costs and fees, for entertaining strangers. The evidence given in the case was "yt two men quakers wr entertained very kindly to bed and table & John Emmerie shok ym by ye hand and bid ym welcome." He petitioned the General Court for the remission of his fine, the petition was signed by the selectment of the town and fifty citizens; but the fine was not remitted.

The book is divided in two parts, part one being devoted to



the descendants of John Emery, son of John and Agnes, and part two to the descendants of the younger son, Anthony Emery.

*The Howe Family Gathering, at Harmony Grove, South Framingham (1871)*, by Rev. Elias Nason, M. A., published by Elias Howe, 103 Court St., Boston.

This work of 46 pages contains an account of the gathering of the Howe family in South Framingham in 1871, including the oration and addresses delivered at that celebration, the songs that were sung and some history of the Howe family in America. Presented by Susa Young Gates, great granddaughter of Phineas Howe of Hopkinton.

*Twenty-Third Report of the Deputy Keeper of the Public Records in Ireland*, published in Dublin in 1891, by Alexander Thom and Co.

This book contains the Report on Bankruptcy; the Report of the Keeper of State Papers; Calendar of Christ Church Deeds (A. D. 1170-1462); Table of Present Custodies of Parochial Records, and other interesting matters.—Presented by Susa Young Gates.

*Report of the Record Commissioners of Boston*, volumes 9, 21, 24, 28, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38.

These reports contain the records of births, marriages and deaths of the city of Boston, Dorchester, Roxbury, the Notarial Records, Selectmens' Minutes, Baptisms on the records of the First Church, and various matters pertaining to the early history of the city of Boston and its vicinity. Published at the Municipal Printing Office, by the Board of Commissioners.

Edward W. McGlennen, *City Registrar*. This is a most valuable set of books containning a mint of information pertaining to Boston and its early inhabitants.

*The History of Weare, New Hampshire, 1735-1888*, by William Little; published by the town and printed by S. W. Huse and Co., Lowell, Mass. Copyright 1888. Illustrated. Presented by Anny H. A. Thomas.

This is a history of over one thousand pages written to preserve the annals of Weare. It contains the history of the town from its settlement to the year 1888. The first chapters are devoted to the topography and the geological formations in the town and its vicinity. The book contains about three hundred pages of genealogy of the early families of Weare.

*Giles Badger and his Descendants. First Four Generations and a Portion of the Fifth, Sixth, and Seventh Generations*, by John Cogswell Badger; printed by John B. Clarke Company, 1909,





pp. 64. Price \$1. post paid. Address the author, 191 Sagamore Street, Manchester, New Hampshire.

This book gives the genealogy of the family of Giles Badger of Newbury, Mass. and contains the first four generations complete, and a large portion of the fifth, six, seventh, and mentions the eighth. It includes nearly all the Boston Badgers, comprising over two hundred connected families and an index of nearly two thousand names. The author also has much Badger data with the connecting links missing, and would be greatly pleased to receive any biographical as well as genealogical information from members of this family. Many letters have been written to descendants who could have given their genealogy, but have neglected to do so. We trust that the members of the Badger family in the West will feel it their duty to furnish whatever information they may have at their command, that the unpublished portion of the family record may be completed. The author states in his preface that all corrections and additions are most welcome and that if such be sent to him they will be deposited with the New Hampshire Historical Society, Concord, N. H., and perhaps later will be printed.

*A Century of Population Growth from the First Census of the United States to the Twelfth, 1790-1900.* Published by the Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census, S. N. D. North, Director. Washington, Government Printing Office, 1909. This work contains 303 pages and maps.

---

NEW BOOKS IN THE GENEALOGICAL LIBRARY.

The Genealogical Society of Utah has obtained by purchase the following books since January 1, 1910, which are filed in the archives of the Society:

Athol Vital Records.  
Bolton Vital Records.  
Tisbury Vital Records.  
Weymouth Vital Records Vol. 1.  
Weymouth Vital Records Vol. 2.  
Wayland Vital Records.  
Warren Vital Records.  
Pennsylvania Magazine—5 Volumes.  
Official Register of U. S. 1909—Directory.  
Official Register of U. S. 1909—Postal Service.



New Hampshire Genealogical Record—6 Volumes.

Provincial Papers New Hampshire. Vol. 1—1623-1686.

Provincial Papers New Hampshire. Vol. 2—1686-1722, part 1.

Provincial Papers New Hampshire. Vol. 3—1692-1722, part 2.

Provincial Papers New Hampshire. Vol. 4—1722-1737.

Provincial Papers New Hampshire. Vol. 5—1738-1749.

Provincial Papers New Hampshire. Vol. 7—1764-1776.

State Papers New Hampshire. Vol. 8—1776-1783.

Town Papers New Hampshire. Vol. 9—1638-1784.

Provincial and State Papers New Hampshire. Vol. 10—1749-1792.

Town Papers New Hampshire. Vol. 11—1680-1800—A. to F.

Town Papers New Hampshire. Vol. 12—1647-1800—G to M.

Town Papers New Hampshire. Vol. 13—1690-1800—N. to W.

State Papers New Hampshire. Vol. 14—Revolutionary Rolls Vol 1.

State Papers New Hampshire. Vol. 15—Revolutionary Rolls Vol. 2.

State Papers New Hampshire. Vol. 16—Revolutionary Rolls Vol. 3.

State Papers New Hampshire. Vol. 17—Revolutionary Rolls Vol. 4.

State Papers New Hampshire. Vol. 18.

State Papers New Hampshire. Vol. 19—1679-1764.

State Papers New Hampshire. Vol. 20—1784-1787.

State Papers New Hampshire. Vol. 21—1787-1790.

State Papers New Hampshire. Vol. 22—1790-1793.

State Papers New Hampshire. Vol. 23—1606-1721.

State Papers New Hampshire. Vol. 24—Town Charters Vol. 1.

State Papers New Hampshire. Vol. 25—Town Charters Vol. 2.

State Papers New Hampshire. Vol. 26—Town Charters Vol. 3.

State Papers New Hampshire. Vol. 27—Town Charters Vol. 4—Masonian a—m.

State Papers New Hampshire. Vol. 28—Town Charters Vol. 5—Masonian m—w.

State Papers New Hampshire. Vol. 29—Town Charters Vol. 6—Masonian general.

State Papers New Hampshire. Vol. 31—Probate Records Vol. 1 1635-1717.

Registrum Ricardi de Swinfield.

The Old Northwest Quarterly, 10 Volumes.

Visitation of Cheshire 1613.

Wiltshire Parish Registers—Marriages—Vol. 8.

Gloucester Parish Registers—Marriages—Vol. 15.

Cambridge Parish Registers—Marriages—Vol. 3.

Handbook of Learned Societies and Institutions.





## GENEALOGIES IN COURSE OF PREPARATION.

The compilers of these genealogical records are desirous of obtaining the genealogy and helpful information from all parties interested in the respective families whose histories are in course of preparation. All names should be given in full wherever possible; initials merely, should always be avoided when the full information is known. Dates of birth, marriage, death, and the names of places, should always be accurately and completely stated. Copies of wills, obituary notices, short biographical sketches, giving particulars of occupation, offices held, and prominent historical items, are acceptable.

*Colton*.—J. Melton Colton, of Jenkintown, Pennsylvania, is gathering materials for a genealogy of the descendants of Quartermaster George Colton, who settled in Longmeadow, Mass. about 1644. This work is being compiled from information collected from all available sources. All members of the Colton family are requested to furnish what records they may have with the names and addresses of living members of the family.

*Custer*.—Milo Custer, 304 Court House, Bloomington, Ill., is collecting material for a genealogy of the descendants of Paul Custer.

*French*.—Charles N. French, 153 La Salle St., Chicago, Ill., is compiling a genealogy of the descendants of Aaron French of Pennsylvania.

*Payne*.—Augusta Payne White and C. T. Payne, 150 Chandler Street, Boston, Mass., are now preparing material for a limited edition of the genealogy of the Paynes of Eastham, Mass. The record will contain biographical and genealogical data regarding the Rev. Abraham Payne and his wife Mary Freeman Payne; Elisha Payne and others.

*Pomeroy*.—Albert A. Pomeroy, South Columbus Avenue, Sandusky, Ohio, is compiling a genealogy of the descendants of Eltweed Pomeroy of Northampton, Mass.

*Ramseyer*.—A. Adolph Ramseyer of Ashton Avenue, Salt Lake City, is preparing material for a genealogical record of the Ramseyer family, of Hochstetlen, Bern, Switzerland; also of the families of Ducommon, Guerne and Wursten.

*Snow*.—William B. Snow, 79 Dexter St., Malden, Mass., is collecting material for a genealogy of the descendants of Nicho-





las Snow of Eastham, Mass. This should be of interest to many of that name in the West.

## TRADITIONAL HISTORY OF THE AMERICAN INDIANS. II.

By HON. ANTHONY W. IVINS.

The names of the four progenitors of the Quiche race were: Balam Quitze (The Tiger with the Sweet Smile); Balam Agag (The Tiger of the Night); Mahucutah (The Distinguished Name), and Iqui Balam (The Tiger of the Moon.)

Of the four women created Caha Paluma (Falling Water), was given to Balam Quitze; Comiha (The Beautiful House), was given to Balam Agag; to Mahucutah, Tzununiha (The House of the Humming Bird), and to Iqui Balam Cakixaha (House of the Parrot.)

These four couples were the progenitors of the Quiche Race. In the beginning they had no worship, no alters, no gods. They tell us, "they only gazed up into heaven and wondered what they had come so far to do." They were filled with love, with obedience and with fear, and lifting up their voices cried: "Hail! O Creator, O Former! Thou that hearest and understandest us! Abandon us not! Forsake us not! O God, thou that art in heaven and on earth. Give us descendants and a posterity as long as the light endures. Give us to walk always in an open road, in a path without snares, to lead happy, quiet and peaceable lives, free of all reproach."

The sun had not yet appeared, the only light being that given by the morning star and the people grew uneasy as they waited and watched for the coming of the sun, so they journeyed to a far country. The land to which they came was cold and they were greatly in need of fire, which had not yet been created. This necessity was produced by the god Tohil the creator of fire, but soon after they came into possession of it a great rain fell which extinguished all of the fires and Tohil was obliged to again create fire, which he did by stamping with his sandal.

After a time they came to a mountain which they called Hacavitz, after one of their gods, where they rested and where they were given to understand that they should see the sun. Then they were filled with joy, they burned incense and were exceeding glad. At last the sun appeared. The animals, small and great were full of delight. They gathered together upon the mountains and the waters and turned their faces toward the source from

THE JOURNAL OF THE  
ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

Vol. 100, Part 1, 1970

Edited by  
J. H. REES

Published by the  
Royal Anthropological Institute

21, BEDFORD SQUARE, LONDON, W.C.2

Subscription price, 1970, £10.00

Single copies, 1970, 50p

Second class postage paid at New York, N.Y.

Postmaster: send address changes in U.S.A. to  
The Journal of the Royal Anthropological Institute, 21 Bedford Square, London, W.C.2

Printed by the Royal Anthropological Institute

London, W.C.2

1970

Copyright 1970 by the Royal Anthropological Institute

Printed in Great Britain

0022-2967/70/0000-0000\$01.00

0022-2967(1970)0000-0000\$01.00

0022-2967(1970)0000-0000\$01.00

0022-2967(1970)0000-0000\$01.00

0022-2967(1970)0000-0000\$01.00

which the sun appeared. The lion and tiger roared, the birds sang, the people prostrated themselves on the ground.

The sun and moon and stars were now all established, but the sun in the beginning was not as it is now. His heat wanted force, and he was not at all as the sun of today. But he served a good purpose, for he dried up the damp places, warmed the surface of the earth, and made the people happy.

The people remained at this mountain, Hacavitz, and built a city there. Here they first sang the song called Kamucu (We See), a part of which recited that they had left their home in Tulan where their kindred were. That they indeed had seen the sun, but their kindred, those left behind, what of them, where were they?

The people multiplied. The gods who had directed them, and whom they worshiped turned to stone, this change being brought about by the sun, which petrified them. These gods of stone were worshiped and offerings of beasts made to them, till finally the people decided that something more than senseless beasts was necessary to appease them and human sacrifices were substituted.

Finally the time came when Balam Quitze, Balam Agag, Mahucutah, and Iqui Balam had finished their work. No bodily sickness came upon them, but they were forewarned that their end was at hand. They called their descendants round them to receive their last counsel. The story says: "And the hearts of the old men were rent within them. In anguish they sang the Kamucu, the old song which they had sung when the sun first rose, when they thought of the friends they had left in Tulan, whose faces they should see no more forever. These they took leave of their wives one by one, and of their sons one by one, of each other they took leave and said: "We return to our people, our work is done, the days of our life are completed. Remember us well, let us never pass from your memory."

Thus these four men, the first of the Quiche race disappeared and were never after seen, nor was any message received from them, this was their beginning and end.

This interesting legend clearly recognizes one supreme, all powerful being, in the creation of the universe, but associates with him other personages suggesting a plurality of gods whose combined counsels and opinions devised the plan by which the earth and all things upon it were created.

It suggests the thought of a mother as well as father in the eternal world. That the earth was first created, then vegetation and after that animal life. That man was created from the earth, and that the first men were destroyed by water. That at the creation of man there was no woman, and that this was not good so woman was created. That these latter men possessed knowledge which the gods restricted by shutting the past and future, leaving clear the present only, and that when their earthly mis-





sion was accomplished they returned to the home from whence they came without tasting death.

It is a charming legend and has in it much in common with the Bible story of the creation of the world.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

---

THE GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY OF UTAH, desires to obtain from the people residing in the Rocky Mountain region, their family histories, pedigrees, biographies, and all interesting genealogical and historical data that should be preserved for the benefit of future generations. We desire to obtain authentic biographies of the pioneers of the West, who, through their trials and perseverance, laid the foundation of our intermountain country. We desire to obtain from all reliable sources data regarding the settlement of our cities, towns, and villages; the names of the first inhabitants; the charters, laws, and regulations, framed for their government; the making of canals for irrigation; building of monuments and public buildings, and all particulars worthy of preservation.

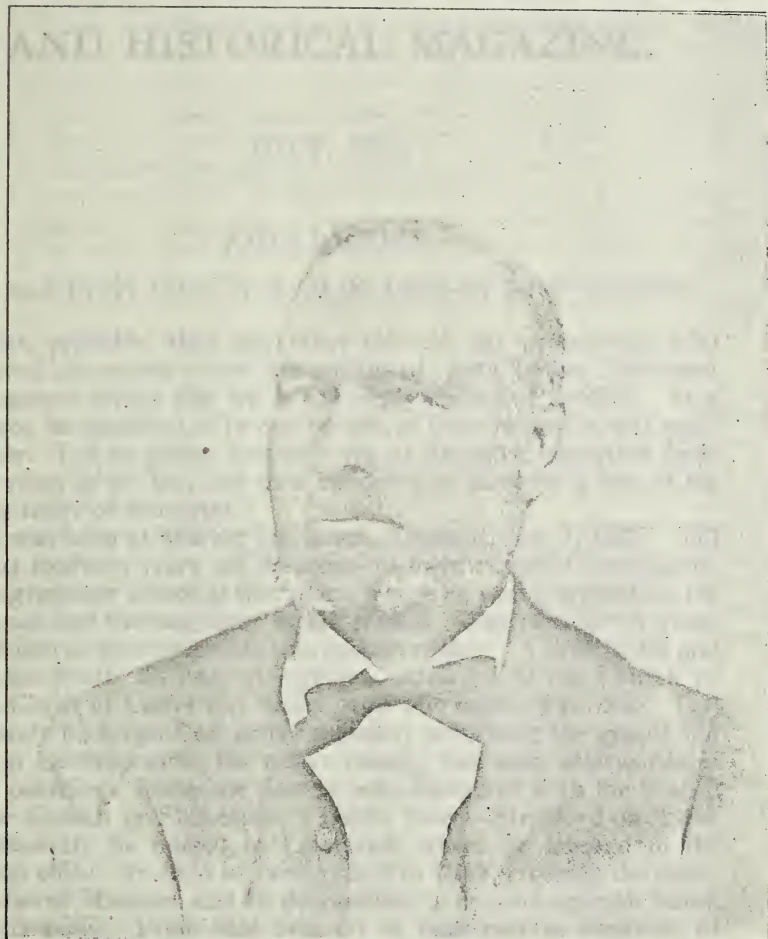
We desire to obtain as far as possible original manuscripts and documents; where originals cannot be obtained authentic copies will gladly be accepted, and from time to time these will be published.

We ask the people to assist us in the preservation of these documents and historical items, many of which are now in danger of being lost or destroyed. Even now it is impossible to obtain, in some important instances, authentic information pertaining to our western history, simply because the necessity of preserving records was overlooked. The result of such a condition is that conflicting opinions have arisen; we have permitted our pioneers to pass away without obtaining from them the necessary evidence, and the chances are that we may never fully unravel these disputed points.

Genealogical blanks will be furnished by the Society to all those who are willing to record on them their pedigrees and then file them with the Librarian of the Society. These blanks are in simple form and contain all necessary instructions. Address all communications to the Genealogical Society of Utah.



THE  
UTAH GENEALOGICAL  
AND HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.



JOHN JAUQUES.

First Librarian of The Genealogical Society of Utah.



THE LADY OF THE LAKES

# THE UTAH GENEALOGICAL AND HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

---

JULY, 1910.

---

JOHN JAQUES.

By JOHN HENRY EVANS, A. B., of the Latter-day Saints' University.

More, probably, than any other man of any prominence who has lived almost his whole life among us, John Jaques illustrated the common saying that we do not really know one another. At a distance, he appeared to be one person, at close range, he was quite another. Let us glance first at some of the most important facts and events in his life, and then endeavor to discover a few of his salient traits of character.

He was born at Market Bosworth, England, Jan. 7, 1827. Till he was fourteen years old he seems to have attended continuously the grammar school at that place, where he won a reputation for diligence and thoroughness in his studies. The next seven years found him in apprenticeship to a cabinet maker. A thoughtful and religious youth, he was, at eighteen, attracted to the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, and was baptized in 1845. Immediately he became an active member, preaching the gospel not only in Leicestershire, his native county, but soon afterwards in other counties. For some time he was connected with the branch of the Church in Shakespear's native town—Stratford-on-Avon. Subsequently he moved to Liverpool, where he labored in the mission office. In 1856 he immigrated to Utah, crossing the country between Missouri and his destination, in the unforgettable hand-cart company. From that time on he took part in whatever of pioneer experiences awaited the Saints in their mountain home. He was at one time assistant editor of the *Daily Telegraph*, and, later, of the *Deseret News*. During the years 1869-71 he labored as a missionary in his native land, acting meantime as assistant editor of the *Millennial Star*. For the last eleven years of his life he was an assistant Church historian. He was one of the thirteen original members of the Genealogical Society, its first librarian, and one of its first directors and secretaries. Twice he was mar-





ried—to Zilpah Loader, in 1853, and to Mary Ann Amott, in 1872, who together bore him eleven children. He died June 1, 1900, at his home in Salt Lake City, Utah.

I have said that he appeared to be one person to strangers and another to his friends. Once a French gentleman who was writing a book about the "Mormons" obtained permission to do some reading in the historian's office. For several weeks he associated daily with Mr. Jaques. Ever afterwards the Gallic investigator called him the Man-that-never-smiled. Yet nothing could be farther from the truth. On the contrary, he was really jovial, he liked fun, and treasured good jokes as some folks do money. The fact is, you had to know him well to know him at all. If you did not know him well, he was cold and reserved to you. That was his nature. He did not make friends easily. But a trait of character in those who are not quick to form friendships was strong in him, which is, that when he called you "friend," he *was* your friend. He was true as steel to whatever attachments he formed. Of few men could you say with greater assurance, "He would do anything honorable for his friends, even lay down his life." And this is a great thing—sureness in matters of friendship!

Closely associated with this characteristic, partly as cause partly as effect, was his natural diffidence, his extreme reluctance to push himself forward. It is hard to say with confidence what *might* have been had conditions been otherwise, but one cannot help thinking nevertheless that John Jaques would have been higher up in appearances in the world had he possessed even an average degree of self-assertion. Almost literally his left hand did not know what his right hand did. It was sufficient with him to know that he had done thus and so. Whether anybody else knew it concerned him not a whit. An exceptional trait. He seemed utterly oblivious of others' notice. Most of us, while we would not particularly order our lives to suit our friends or the public, still experience a vague tremor of gratification when those friends and that public discover and praise something good we have done. John Jaques seemed to be altogether devoid of this feeling. Indeed, he took every precaution to keep his good actions from becoming known. He would take as great pains to hide from even his friends the fact that he had done you a good turn as he would have done had he burglarized your premises. And when you faced him with one of his good deeds, he all but denied it! A strange man.

And yet he was more than ordinarily endowed in spiritual and intellectual faculties.

For one thing, he was a most independent and democratic soul. He believed with the framer of our Declaration of Independence that all men are created equal. To put a man in office did not make him better than you, unless he was better to begin with. Of course, he was to be respected in his place. But that was another

The first of these is the fact that the  
 of the world is not a uniform one, but  
 is a complex of many different  
 elements, each of which has its own  
 history and its own development.  
 The second is the fact that the  
 of the world is not a static one, but  
 is a dynamic one, in which the  
 elements are constantly changing and  
 developing. The third is the fact  
 that the of the world is not a  
 simple one, but is a complex of  
 many different elements, each of  
 which has its own history and its  
 own development. The fourth is the  
 fact that the of the world is not  
 a uniform one, but is a complex  
 of many different elements, each  
 of which has its own history and  
 its own development. The fifth is  
 the fact that the of the world is  
 not a static one, but is a dynamic  
 one, in which the elements are  
 constantly changing and developing.  
 The sixth is the fact that the of  
 the world is not a simple one, but  
 is a complex of many different  
 elements, each of which has its  
 own history and its own develop-  
 ment. The seventh is the fact that  
 the of the world is not a uniform  
 one, but is a complex of many  
 different elements, each of which  
 has its own history and its own  
 development. The eighth is the  
 fact that the of the world is not  
 a static one, but is a dynamic  
 one, in which the elements are  
 constantly changing and developing.  
 The ninth is the fact that the of  
 the world is not a simple one, but  
 is a complex of many different  
 elements, each of which has its  
 own history and its own develop-  
 ment. The tenth is the fact that  
 the of the world is not a uniform  
 one, but is a complex of many  
 different elements, each of which  
 has its own history and its own  
 development.

matter. And then Jaques had his own opinion of things. If a proposition were under consideration and you wanted his opinion, you got it no matter who else's opinion it conflicted with. That so-and-so advocated this, that, or the other view, cut no figure with him. An opinion was an opinion, and was to be judged apart from the person who advanced it. Whether this be right or wrong we have no concern here. It was John Jaques's way.

For another thing, his information was encyclopedic in character. Few subjects were there that he did not know something about. And some fields of knowledge you would be astonished to find him in possession of. He had been a great reader, therefore, and owned a capacious memory in which he stored away what he read. His information, too, was always on tap, though if you asked him a question involving, say, a bit of history, he always preferred to hand you the book open at the right page to telling you the thing in his own words. He thus served two purposes: First, you had the authority, and, secondly, he was not thereby thrust unnecessarily forward. A ready fire-side talker and fluent with his pen, he yet was a poor preacher in the pulpit.

And for still another thing, he was the embodiment of kindness and charity. An instance will point this thought. Once while in his youth he read about a rich man who had been accosted by a beggar for a dime. The man, believing that the fellow would only turn it in at the nearest saloon, refused. The next morning the papers announced the death, from hunger, of a man in the street where he had done the begging. On going to the morgue to see whether it was the same person he had met, the rich man discovered, much to his mortification that it was. The incident made such a profound impression on Mr. Jaques that ever after he carried a few dimes in his pocket to give to any beggars that might approach him. He always gave exactly a dime to each one that asked him, and never turned any one away. "It may be," he would say, "that he will drink it. I can't help that. But it may save his life. And that would be a good thing."

John Jaques was strongly intellectual. His mind, in clearness and grasp, was considerably above the average. His judgment was instinctively good and to be depended upon. Any one who will take the trouble to read his articles on various subjects as they arose and developed in his mind, will see a really fine power of logical analysis manifested in all of them, and, in most of them, no small amount of originality in both thought and treatment. He wrote much for the local press, and a number of articles for eastern magazines, but as so much of his writing was either unsigned or signed under a fictitious name, it is difficult to estimate him properly in his prose work. But such things as we know he wrote, reveal an incisive, logical, and forceful style that bears the marks of no mean order of mind in the author.

He wrote verse also. Among our early hymn writers the first





names are Parley P. Pratt, William W. Phelps, and Eliza K. Snow. In character of poetry, though not in bulk, John Jaques easily ranks with these. Indeed, after a careful study of the verse of these four as published in our hymn books, I do not hesitate to say that the first three named persons wrote nothing superior to either "Softly Beams the Sacred Dawning," or "O, Say, What Is Truth?" by John Jaques. In both of these beautiful hymns is a genuine spiritual uplift and some good phrasing. Christian hymns are notoriously bad poetry, and this is true of a good many of our own sacred songs; but it is equally true that these two hymns by John Jaques will rank among the best hymns not only in our own hymnal literature, but in any Christian hymnology as well.

### O, SAY, WHAT IS TRUTH?

O, say, what is truth? 'Tis the fairest gem  
That the riches of worlds can produce;  
And priceless the value of truth will be, when  
The proud monarch's costliest diadem  
Is counted but dross and refuse.

Yes, say, what is truth? 'Tis the brightest prize  
To which mortals or Gods can aspire;  
Go search in the depths where it glittering lies,  
Or ascend in pursuit to the loftiest skies;  
'Tis an aim for the noblest desire.

The sceptre may fall from the despot's grasp,  
When with winds of stern justice he copes,  
But the pillar of truth will endure to the last,  
And its firm-rooted bulwarks outstand the rude blast  
And the wreck of the fell tyrant's hopes.

Then, say, what is truth? 'Tis the last and the first,  
For the limits of time it steps o'er:  
Though the heavens depart, and the earth's fountains burst,  
Truth, the sum of existence will weather the worst,  
Eternal, unchanged, evermore.

—John Jaques.



## A CHAPTER FOR THE NOVICE.

GEORGE MINNS, GENEALOGIST.

The Genealogical Society of Utah, in providing a reference library of some thousands of volumes, to which it is constantly adding, for the use of its members; by the organization of classes; and lately, by the publication and circulation of a Magazine, in which genealogy and kindred subjects are dealt with from time to time, should leave no doubt in the minds of those interested, and who seek its aid, that the Society is doing the utmost to enlarge its sphere of usefulness; and is aiming to raise itself on a sure foundation to the very highest and foremost place—to rank with similar institutions, both at home and abroad. Those contemplating a visit to the old country in search of their ancestors, never need leave their own uninformed as to how to proceed when they arrive here, in the future; for they may be perfectly sure that they can obtain the very best advice from the Society's staff of officers, on this all important matter, whenever they desire it.

I was once asked by a friend unacquainted with the subject, to reveal the royal road, and to put the whole matter of Genealogy in a nutshell for him! It has been said that there is no really direct, or royal road to find one's progenitors; partly on account of the scattered condition of many of the records, and partly on account of their extraordinary number, and diversified character. But we need not be alarmed at this, for so much has been done of late years to open up ways, and to plant milestones and finger-posts to guide us; so that what was once a laborious, or a well-nigh hopeless task, is now in comparison, made, if not altogether an easy business, certainly a much pleasanter one than formerly; and there are many facilities, which those of a generation or two back would have rejoiced to find in their day, but were not privileged. All honor is due to those strenuous pioneers in the great cause, who gave so much of their time, talents, and means, for the benefit of others! One of those old worthies—George Baker—after finishing his stupendous genealogical and topographical history of Northamptonshire, says: "An undertaking (I acknowledge) this which would have been more proper for such a one whose ancestors had enjoyed a long succession in this country, whereunto I cannot pretend; but what toil hath been taken, as no man thinketh so no man believeth, but he that hath made the trial."

He who ventures to search for the first time in Great Britain, must bear in mind that there are difficulties (not altogether insuperable ones) as well as facilities to be met. He must not be too hasty, or expect to accomplish a great deal in a little time. None can guarantee, neither can we all implicitly hope for, equal





success in every case. Great results have been, and will still continue to be obtained. Had the nation's affairs run on smooth lines, and the people enjoyed at all times the blessings of peace—peace with themselves, as well as with other nations; and had they fully recorded all genealogical events at the proper time, and felt the necessity of preserving the books religiously from harm, nothing perhaps would have been easier to trace than a line of descent. But as that was not always the case, one can but gather what he finds set down in the records, and be thankful that we have in these little islands, a well so deep for him to draw his information from; and if the number of names collected is small, when compared to the effort expended, there should be some satisfaction in the assurance that all it was possible to do had been done, as far as time and the means at command permitted. Most persons know little or nothing of their families beyond the names of their grandparents; and possibly there is a tradition that they were not natives of the same town, or section of the country as that in which their children were born; or that they were descended from, or are in some way related to some historical, or well-to-do family of the same name. He is fortunate who knows the precise place to go to, and has friends and relatives able and willing to give him information: but if it is otherwise, which is so often the case, he must gain as much as he can from aged inhabitants, from tombstones, registers, and other parish records. He must go to the libraries for printed books, directories, maps, indexes; the probate courts, Somerset House, and other registries; the Public Record Office, the Herald's College, London, etc., etc. When he has at last decided on the parish, and reached the place, and has the records before him, he may be disappointed to find some book missing; and will probably be told that it has been lost or destroyed; or there is a gap in some period, particularly at the time of the Commonwealth (1649-1660). He may find a page or part of a page cut out by some vandal of the past, or the writing so faded as to be unreadable; or, perhaps the most lamentable of all, in the case of an otherwise perfect record, is one, having been rebound has had its edges clipped and trimmed to make the job look well, but without a thought of the writing, which in most old registers runs up to the very edges of the page. In all such cases recourse must be had to the duplicates, which will probably occupy a longer time to consult, as they are not in book form, but on separate sheets or rolls of vellum. It may also necessitate an extra railway journey to the Bishop's Registry in the Cathedral city of the diocese, which may be anything from one to a hundred miles away. The city registries also contain marriage licenses, in which the contracting parties are more fully described; and in some cases original wills, or copies and indexes of both; presentments, court rolls and other documents, all useful to the family historian. Many parishes are a long distance from a railway station, often



the first of these was the establishment of a permanent government for the territory. This was done by the Congress of the United States in 1790, when it passed the Northwest Ordinance. This act provided for a system of government for the territory, and it also provided for the admission of new states to the Union. The second of these was the establishment of a permanent government for the territory. This was done by the Congress of the United States in 1790, when it passed the Northwest Ordinance. This act provided for a system of government for the territory, and it also provided for the admission of new states to the Union. The third of these was the establishment of a permanent government for the territory. This was done by the Congress of the United States in 1790, when it passed the Northwest Ordinance. This act provided for a system of government for the territory, and it also provided for the admission of new states to the Union. The fourth of these was the establishment of a permanent government for the territory. This was done by the Congress of the United States in 1790, when it passed the Northwest Ordinance. This act provided for a system of government for the territory, and it also provided for the admission of new states to the Union. The fifth of these was the establishment of a permanent government for the territory. This was done by the Congress of the United States in 1790, when it passed the Northwest Ordinance. This act provided for a system of government for the territory, and it also provided for the admission of new states to the Union. The sixth of these was the establishment of a permanent government for the territory. This was done by the Congress of the United States in 1790, when it passed the Northwest Ordinance. This act provided for a system of government for the territory, and it also provided for the admission of new states to the Union. The seventh of these was the establishment of a permanent government for the territory. This was done by the Congress of the United States in 1790, when it passed the Northwest Ordinance. This act provided for a system of government for the territory, and it also provided for the admission of new states to the Union. The eighth of these was the establishment of a permanent government for the territory. This was done by the Congress of the United States in 1790, when it passed the Northwest Ordinance. This act provided for a system of government for the territory, and it also provided for the admission of new states to the Union. The ninth of these was the establishment of a permanent government for the territory. This was done by the Congress of the United States in 1790, when it passed the Northwest Ordinance. This act provided for a system of government for the territory, and it also provided for the admission of new states to the Union. The tenth of these was the establishment of a permanent government for the territory. This was done by the Congress of the United States in 1790, when it passed the Northwest Ordinance. This act provided for a system of government for the territory, and it also provided for the admission of new states to the Union.

with no other way of reaching them except by walking; and unless an appointment has been previously made, it might possibly happen that the custodian is not at home, or lives in another parish, or has an important engagement. Some parishes are combined, as individually they do not yield sufficient to support the minister; it is therefore well to ascertain from a clergy list (Kelly) or clerical directory (Crockford), in which parish the Rector or Vicar resides, to prevent going to the wrong place. Simply address, The Rev. the Rector, or Vicar, of such a place and county; and enclose a stamp. To add the surname often causes delay, for the gentleman addressed might have changed his parish, soon after the directory was issued. He will have no time to arrange his work, either at the church or registry; all he will generally be allowed time for will be to gather the names he wants as quickly as he conveniently can, and leave the arrangement of them till the evening. The simplest plan at the outset is to place the different events in chronological order.

While it is quite possible to find a family name running through a whole register, it is often very necessary to search some neighboring parish as well, to make the work more complete. Up to comparatively recent times, the majority of the inhabitants (I allude more particularly to the lower classes) were strictly confined to their respective parishes; yet there were many things happening which would necessitate their going abroad, and so get events recorded in another parish.

One might have been a coachman, another a soldier, or a carrier, or a person holding a license to beg about the country, to gather subscriptions for loss by fire or shipwreck, and for maimed soldiers; or a government official. The following items, taken from the annals of various parishes, will emphasize the importance of a wider search than is usually made; and will prove that the searcher must not altogether ignore those surnames known to exist in places other than the one he is most interested in, or he might possibly be rejecting the very data he needs, and thus defeat the object of his research. From the year 1662 down to quite recent times, the poor and those of the working classes, could not remove from a parish without a certificate, or reside in a different one without a legal settlement, for their better support, or for "conveniency of business." Servants had to obtain licenses to depart and serve elsewhere; and apprentices could be bound to any person who would take them, in any part of the country. Many parishes still hold these certificates and bonds, which show that the parties concerned frequently came from distant as well as from adjacent places, and give declarations of the utmost value. Unfortunately for lack of arrangement, they cannot in every case be easily consulted, but steps are being taken to remedy this defect. Another class of records states that "certain of the inhabitants of the hamlet of A, which ought to bring their children to our parish



church of C—— to be christened, have carried them to D——." On referring to D—— it was found that many children had been baptized at B——, in addition. All adjoining places. A father took his child to his parish church at S——, and asked for it to be christened without the sign of the cross being made on its forehead; the minister refused, and it was taken to another parish.

It was not against the law to marry out of the parish, if the one chosen was in the diocese (those counties under the jurisdiction of a bishop); but it is certain a good many did marry abroad. Owing to the severity of the laws generally, the methods and restrictions of the ministers locally, some events were probably never recorded in the register books at all; they must be sought for in other documents. There was an old custom to have a first-born child christened at the mothers' home, which might have been in some adjoining parish; if so, the Banns or Wedding book should give the name of the place. In the case of a family residing in a remote hamlet, miles from his own parish church, but quite near to that of another, he should expect to find events recorded in both.

There is another factor to the omission of entries, or full entries, in the parish register, important for those to consider who are not searching to prove title to property—the marriage ceremony. There was a custom, said to be centuries old, which prohibited its being performed at certain seasons of the year, between Advent Sunday and Trinity Sunday, roughly speaking, from November to June. Here is a verse I found in an old Ms:

"Advent marriage doth deny,  
But Hilary gives thee liberty;  
Septuagesima says thee nay,  
Eight days from Easter says you may;  
Rogation bids thee to contain,  
But Trinity sets thee free again."

It was also illegal to marry at any other time of the day than the hours appointed by law. These and other restrictions might have caused some, who had perhaps already felt to their cost, that in too many matters the ecclesiastical laws assailed their free agency, to marry by mutual consent. But of course such unions were not recognized by the English church and state. This may be a reason why so many children are found entered in the mother's name only. From time to time cases were hunted up and reported, and if the church ceremony was subsequently forced upon them, it did not legitimize the children born before that event.

As cases in point, I have selected the following entries from a book of 17th century presentments: "Thomas Outlaw and Johanna Malin upon May-day last was a twelvemonth, being together in the house of Thomas Malin, had some talk together of matrimony, and at the same time did contract matrimony together absolutely without any minister, or prayer book, by these words following, or





the like in effect, viz: (the said Outlaw speaking first unto the said Johanna Malin) 'Johanna art thou content to take me to thy husband.' Whereupon the said Johanna answered, 'I am content.' And then presently the said Outlaw said thus or the like in effect, viz: 'Even so am I content to take thee to my wife.' And thereupon the said Johanna did give unto the said Thomas her heart and her hand."

"We present Henry Cooke and his supposed wife."

"Michael Marriot hath publicly confessed that Agnes England, widow, is his wife but for the marriage ceremony."

"Roger Pinchbecke is married contrary to the laws without being asked in the church three several times. He keepeth a woman in his house as his wife. He will not bring his child Ann to the church to be christened."

"We present the minister for marrying Robert Dailey and Jane Walton on Thursday in Whitsun week, and the couple for being married."

"We present Phillip Nun and Avie his wife for being married out of the diocese."

From similar records I find that a certain Vicar christened some children by other names than the godfathers gave; another replies, "There are given no fantastical, absurd or inconvenient names to children for such a holy action as baptism." This will account for the many repeated names found in the parish register, as William and Mary, Thomas and Ann, and John and Elizabeth. As the inhabitants of a parish were appointed their places to sit in the church according to their station in life, by law—the rich on a comfortable front seat, and their less fortunate neighbors on a bench, or a plank at the other end of the building; so it would appear that the children of these latter for a similar reason, were only permitted to take the very commonest names in use. This involved a difficulty, because of their constant reiteration.

In the parish chest will usually be found "Bonds" to indemnify the parish in respect of any children born of irregular unions, in which both parent's and children's names appear. Many children were apprenticed at a very early age: the "Indentures" will give the name, address and calling of the master.

This is important, as some probably never returned again.

The following cases extracted from letters and other sources, with the answers in (—), will serve as guides to the searcher in what would be the first best thing to do under similar aspects: In the final part will be found given more particular instructions respecting the places named, and other items of interest.

- a. Seeks the address of a relative, or friend, in the E. of England, who has a record giving an account of his family. (See Kelly's County Directory.)



- b. Is anxious to get track of his family, his only clue is that his g-father died in 1840, or 1841; a weaver in the Nottingham district. (Somerset House.)
- c. Wants to find his mother's age, she died at Bourne in 1850, a widow. Also her parent's names. (See Bourne parish register.)
- d. His people lived in Northumberland or Durham, but his father died at Newark when on a journey in 1854. (See church-yard, cemetery books, parish register, Somerset House. If these do not give the name of the place, try the printed registers of those counties, and directories, to locate the surname.)
- e. Comes to locate his people who were Quakers in the west of England, where they lived for many generations. (See Index at Devonshire House, 12 Bishopsgate St., London.)
- f. Father lived and died in the N. E. of Norfolk; he was a game-keeper, on a gentleman's estate for the most part of his life. (Locate the estate and parish from a topographical history of the county; then search the parish register.)
- g. Family were manufacturers in a large town of many parishes; his g-father died before state registration began, i. e. 1837; the whole family were for some generations non-conformists, but he does not know to which sect they belonged. (See the non-parochial registers at Somerset House.)
- h. Similar to "g" except that they were members of the church of England. (Try the transcripts of the registers at the local registry—they usually begin in 1813—if an approximate date is known; or the Bishop's or Archdeacon registries. In the case of a smaller town of two or three parishes, it would be better to search the originals at once; and see what the church-yards contain. Old directories, histories of the town and its industries, old newspapers for advertisements, and poll books, in local library, or British Museum, might prove useful.)
- i. People were poor, he has an account of them from the time they settled at Attleborough in 1800, but the parish register gives no indication where they came from. (See settlement papers, etc., usually kept in a bundle in the parish chest, but some are being removed to the parish council's muniment room near. They are not generally known to exist; but they contain very important information.)
- j. Wants to trace his forefathers who lived in Gloucestershire, and Somerset. (A very large number of marriages of these and other counties are printed by W. P. W. Phillimore, and can be seen at the British Museum. Guildhall, Leeds, Manchester, and probably other large libraries.) From these, names can often be located.
- k. Wonders if the Blackes of O——, will connect with those of R——. (Collect from both parishes, and compare results.)
- l. Has nothing but surnames; names of places are altogether

1. The first of these is the fact that the system is not a simple one, but a complex one, involving many different factors, and it is not possible to give a simple answer to the question of what is the best system to use.
2. The second of these is the fact that the system is not a simple one, but a complex one, involving many different factors, and it is not possible to give a simple answer to the question of what is the best system to use.
3. The third of these is the fact that the system is not a simple one, but a complex one, involving many different factors, and it is not possible to give a simple answer to the question of what is the best system to use.
4. The fourth of these is the fact that the system is not a simple one, but a complex one, involving many different factors, and it is not possible to give a simple answer to the question of what is the best system to use.
5. The fifth of these is the fact that the system is not a simple one, but a complex one, involving many different factors, and it is not possible to give a simple answer to the question of what is the best system to use.
6. The sixth of these is the fact that the system is not a simple one, but a complex one, involving many different factors, and it is not possible to give a simple answer to the question of what is the best system to use.
7. The seventh of these is the fact that the system is not a simple one, but a complex one, involving many different factors, and it is not possible to give a simple answer to the question of what is the best system to use.
8. The eighth of these is the fact that the system is not a simple one, but a complex one, involving many different factors, and it is not possible to give a simple answer to the question of what is the best system to use.
9. The ninth of these is the fact that the system is not a simple one, but a complex one, involving many different factors, and it is not possible to give a simple answer to the question of what is the best system to use.
10. The tenth of these is the fact that the system is not a simple one, but a complex one, involving many different factors, and it is not possible to give a simple answer to the question of what is the best system to use.



unknown. (In such a case one can only consult genealogical works already printed; the Mss. at the British Museum and other libraries, the Public Record Office; and the various guides and indexes.)

- m. Richard Flint was born at H——, and died Jan. 1, 1843, place unknown, but in the district. (Somerset House for the age at death, then to the parish register.)
- n. Wants mothers' parent's names. Her maiden name was Goldsmith, born near Lincoln, Feb. 19, 1838. The given name is only known as a single letter, the letter B. (Somerset House in the event of the actual place not being known; when the latter is secured, consult the parish register for the birth.)
- o. Needs to find the maiden name of a married woman, both husband and wife are dead. (Somerset House, see index of marriages. But it is necessary to know the husband's name, and if possible to have her given name as an additional aid. If the actual place of residence, or the precise date of the event are not known, they must be approximated. Success depends upon the nearness of the computation to the true.)
- p. Left England from a town in Hertfordshire when a child. His g-father attended a public school or college in the county. (Several old public school and college registers are already printed. There are two histories of the county, one by Cusans, the other by Clutterbuck. See also works by F. C. Cass.)
- q. Comes on a general search, to locate some uncommon names in the present as well as in past centuries. (There are an abundance of books and Mss. in most of the important libraries. See 1.)
- r. Desires to find living representatives of certain families, not only in England, but in other countries as well. (Consult C. A. Bernau's International Genealogical Directory, where will be found probably not only the particular names, but the names and addresses of other persons interested as well; who are either seeking for information, or are able to impart it. The latest edition was issued in February.)

Directories are placed in almost every library. All places, and their inhabitants are described. In addition, there are alphabetical lists of private persons, and tradesmen for the whole county. They appear to be as complete as it is possible to make them. A searcher in the Register Department at Somerset House, is only permitted to see the Indexes of births, marriages and deaths, from 1837 (the earliest date), affecting England and Wales. These are bound up in quarterly volumes. A minimum charge of one shilling is made, for which sum, any five successive years can be selected; and a printed form is filled in, giving every possible de-





tail. When the particular entry is found, or is thought to be found, it will need verification. This will cost an extra two shillings and sevenpence; should, however, the original not tally with the filled in form, the amount is refunded. Had the actual place where a person was born, or died, been put on record, instead of the name of the district (which covers a large area, and often embraces several persons of the same name), the utility of the Indexes to the searcher would have been enhanced a hundredfold.

Those interested in Irish records, must search in Dublin, at the Public Record Office; also at Trinity College, and, if the fees are not thought to be too high, the Ulster King of Arms Office.

Scotch records will be found at the Register House, Edinburgh, in which are many departments. (See also Advocate's Library.) Fees to search at the public registries are much the same everywhere, but in the matter of a "general" search, Edinburgh and Dublin will be found to be much more generous.

The non-parochial registers date in some instances from the founding of the sect. There are also registers of foreign churches in England. The fee is one shilling a set. Some sets contain several volumes; but the number of entries vary considerably in each. Besides the above-mentioned documents, Somerset House has registers of British subjects abroad. Some of these begin in 1784. The Baptisms and Marriages performed at the Fleet and King's Bench Prisons, at Mayfair, at the Mint in Southwark, and elsewhere, (in London) are recorded from 1674 to 1754. Of registers affecting parishes, there is absolutely nothing back of 1837. There are instances, when probably only a single name, or date, is required for a clue; then, it would be a waste of time and means, to make a special journey to London. Write to the Registrar General, Somerset House (no stamp is needed), for a form; stating if for a birth, marriage, or death. Fill it up with every possible detail, enclosing three shillings and sevenpence, and await the result.

As a rule when the actual parish is known, it is better to proceed there as soon as a starting point is found. When the district only is known, and there is uncertainty respecting the place, or the correctness of a date, Somerset House should be able to make it clear, provided there are details at hand of sufficient importance, for the searcher to identify the entry.

The Index to the Quaker registers (numbering 100 volumes, more or less), will be found in fine order, and easily consulted. The numbers added to each entry, are references to the volume and page of the originals at Somerset House, where there are 1622 volumes. Some entries are so complete, that there is hardly any need to consult the originals at all. While others are the reverse. The minimum fee is two shillings and sixpence, which is sufficient to cover an ordinary inspection of the Indexes. One shilling is charged for each original volume. There is also a grand



reference library, of Mss. and printed books, covering a period of two and a half centuries.

Roman Catholic Registers must be sought for at their respective churches; but many entries are included in the parish registers. A society is printing them. Non-parochial registers often supply links to a chain of evidence; but it is advisable to search the parish register as well. The former were not authorized by law; however, thousands were kept, and many of them kept well; and give information difficult to find elsewhere.

Copy all names just as they are written: do not attempt to modernize them.

Note the name of the MS. or printed book from which extracts are made, for verification at any future time; and indicate the period of the search under each event in a register (or a transcript of the same), to avoid the possibility of going over the same ground again.

Duplicataes, or Transcripts of the parish registers are not all deposited in one and the same place; some are divided, for instance, Chester, Chichester, Lincoln, Peterborough, and St. David. To make sure, write to the Diocesan Registrar, naming the parish or parishes, and he will direct where they can be consulted. A clergy list will tell what diocese a parish is in. Observe that some printed books have more than one index; and see if there is not a list of errors and additions "addenda and corrigenda," in one or other of the volumes. Injury is often caused by turning the pages of a book from the left, instead of the right corner.

Permission must be obtained to gain access to the great libraries, as the Record Office, University, British Museum, Lambeth, Bodleian, Advocates, and Trinity College; but a casual visitor is seldom turned away, if he explains himself clearly. Registers as a rule are not punctuated; care should be taken in such entries as, John James Carpenter, George Thomas Smith, and William Henry Clerk; the latter names refer to their calling. The general run of the entries will prove this. Double names are not the rule, only as the 19th century is approached. Even then, for the early decades, they are but sparingly employed; and in such a way as to preclude the possibility of error.

Dates are sometimes a puzzle to find; the year in a crowded register does not always appear at the top of a page, but may be almost obliterated by other matter, in any part of a column. Before 1752, new year's day began on March 25 in each year. For instance, the year 1720, ran from March 25 to March 24; the year 1721, from March 25 to March 24, and so on. That part of the year from Jan. 1 to Mar. 24 inclusive, may be found expressed

0      20   1720

in any of the following ways:—1720—1, 172—, 17—, —, thus

1      21   1721

showing both the civil and historical year; which is, perhaps, the





safest way under the circumstances; for if Jan. 1, 1721, alone is put, it would be understood by those conversant, to mean, the historical year 1722. Study the arrangement from a printed register first, and master the subject thoroughly. The plan is almost invariably the same all over England. Surnames are written both with, and without a final "s." Other variations in spelling often differ widely. I have selected a few from a small parish, as examples. They undoubtedly refer to the same families.

Brooken,	Haufiled,	Mucklow.	Wargin,
Brooking,	Haffyeld,	Munns,	Wodyine.
Brockend.	Halfield.	Mun,	Woodend,
Calda,	Mund (s),	Nokes,	Woodding,
Cauldah.	Mutlow,	Noxe.	
Hayfield,	Mutloe,	Wargent,	

The index to a printed register will show extraordinary combinations. Note the letters u, v, w, and i, j, y; they are often used interchangeably: as Euans for Evans, vnett for Unett, Beniamen and iohn, or Ihon. Proper names do not always begin with a capital.

Books are catalogued under author's or editor's name. To find the printed registers, see "Contemporary Index," by G. F. Matthews; Key to the Par. Reg., by A. M. Burke; Genealogist's Guide, by W. Marshall, there is also one by the same author, printed for the Par. Reg. Soc. Other works of reference are: Manual for the Genealogist, etc., and Index to the Herald's Visitations, by R. Sims. How to write the history of a family, with Supplement, by W. P. W. Phillimore. Modern English Biography, by F. Boase. British Topography, by J. P. Anderson. Original lists of Emigrants (1600-1700), by J. C. Hotten. Homes of family surnames in Gt. Britain, by Guppy. Surnames and place names in the Isle of Man, by A. W. Moore; and similar works by Barber, Bardsley, Ferguson, and Lower. Index to printed pedigrees, by J. Coleman. Records and record searching, by W. Rye. From these, the names of hundreds of other works can be obtained. There are only 71 places in England which have more than one parish, each with an independent record. London leads with 123, Norwich follows with 35, York with 24, Exeter with 22. Seventeen other places vary between 19 and 6. Of the remaining fifty, most of them have 2 or 3. Altogether, there are 11,000 old parishes. Beware of advertisements telling of millions in Chancery. Some reach as high as hundreds of millions! There are no such fabulous sums there. The report of the Master a short time since, showed by contrast quite an insignificant amount.

I sometimes have old letters sent me, full of genealogical information, but they are practically obscure, because they are undated. Should any have, or come into possession later, of letters of this nature, or receive them through the mail at the present day, any



lacking this important adjunct, assign dates at once. If the envelopes are lost, try to approximate. A descendant of the family is better able to do this, than twenty strangers.

It is impossible to touch upon all the points of a great subject in an article which must of necessity be somewhat limited in length; but I trust that those enumerated, will materially help the young searcher after his family history, through the labyrinth of papers and parchments, without misgivings. I will now conclude by wishing him, and all who are engaged in the noble work—God speed!

England, February, 1910.

## RICHARD RICHARDS AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS. (CONTINUED.)

26. SULLIVAN<sup>s</sup> (*Thomas*,<sup>7</sup> *William*,<sup>6</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>5</sup> *Crispus*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *Edward*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) was born June 20, 1795, at Framingham, Mass. He married, December 24, 1820, Nancy Russell and lived at Spencer, where he was a carpenter by trade.

### Children:

- i. CAROLINE H.,<sup>9</sup> b. Jan. 15, 1822, at Brookfield; md. Dec. 24, 1842, Hiram Gilmore, and moved to Utica, N. Y.
48. ii. IRA A., b. Oct. 29, 1824, at Charlton; md. June 6, 1847, Lucinda Young.
- iii. MARTHA M., b. May 13, 1827; md. Sept. 8, 1846,— Easton, and lived at Providence, R. I.
49. iv. GEORGE S., b. March 8, 1831; md. Jan. 10, 1855, Elizabeth Rollins, and lived at Spencer where he was a carpenter.
- v. ADELIA J., b. July 29, 1835, at Charlton; md. Oct. 1853, Andrew Allen.
- vi. MARCUS H., b. Jan. 20, 1839, at Spencer.
- vii. PALLACE L., b. Oct. 21, 1840.

27. EMORY<sup>s</sup> (*Thomas*,<sup>7</sup> *William*,<sup>6</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>5</sup> *Crispus*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *Edward*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) was born April 2, 1802, and married, April 28, 1828, Abigail Chickering. He lived at Sturbridge.

### Children born at Sturbridge:

- i. CHARLES H.,<sup>9</sup> b. Feb. 12, 1829; md. Sept. 30, 1851, Martha E. Woodward. Residence Sturbridge.
- ii. ELIZA E., b. Sept. 29, 1831; d. March 26, 1832.
- iii. AMASA K., b. March 12, 1833; md. May 10, 1858, Mary E. Plympton and lived at Wayzetta, Miss.



- iv. JANE E., b. June 2, 1835; md. Oct. 11, 1854, Henry J. Woodward.
- v. CAROLINE, b. May 16, 1839.
- vi. LAURA W., b. May 1842.
- vii. GEORGE E., b. Sept. 21, 1845.
- viii. LEVI W., b. May 13, 1844.

28. WILLARD<sup>8</sup> (*Thomas,<sup>7</sup> William,<sup>6</sup> Joseph,<sup>5</sup> Crispus,<sup>4</sup> John, Edward,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*) was born August 6, 1805, and married Eliza Higbee. Early in life he was a school teacher, and afterwards settled in Monroe county, N. Y., where he farmed and served sixteen years as a justice of the peace and one term as judge of the court of sessions. About 1855 he moved to Jonesville, Michigan.

Children:

- i. NATHAN,<sup>9</sup> b. Aug. 7, 1830, at Schoharie, N. Y.; md. Dec. 28, 1859, Mary A. Franklin.
- ii. CAROLINE, b. June 28, 1834, at Perrinton, N. Y.; md. March 10, 1858, George W. Clarke, of Scipio, Mich.
- iii. HARRIET ANN, b. Aug. 23, 1838, at Pennfield, N. Y.; md. April 6, 1859, George W. Proper.

29. LEANDER<sup>9</sup> (*Joseph,<sup>8</sup> Joseph,<sup>7</sup> William,<sup>6</sup> Joseph,<sup>5</sup> Crispus,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> Edward,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*) was born July 23, 1809, and married, May 5, 1830, Elizabeth Newton. He was a farmer and lived at Sutton.

Children:

- 51. i. HENRY,<sup>10</sup> b. Dec. 6, 1830; md. Oct. 19, 1852, Marian D. Whitney, and lived at Shrewsbury.
- ii. ELIZA A., b. Jan. 29, 1833; md. Dec. 6, 1853, A. B. Howard and d. Oct. 6, 1855.
- iii. FRANCIS A., b. Nov. 4, 1834; d. Aug. 31, 1847.
- iv. HIRAM A., b. Feb. 6, 1837; d. Jan. 12, 1845.
- v. MARIE E., b. Dec. 28, 1841.
- vi. HIRAM A., (2) b. Nov. 27, 1845.

30. EBENEZER D.<sup>9</sup> (*Joseph,<sup>8</sup> Joseph,<sup>7</sup> William,<sup>6</sup> Joseph,<sup>5</sup> Crispus,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> Edward,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*) was born November 29, 1814. He married Laura A. Wright, and lived at Higham, where he kept the county poor farm.

Children:

- i. ELLEN A.,<sup>10</sup> b. June 22, 1836; d. Nov. 22, 1841.
- ii. ELLEN A., (2) b. Nov. 6, 1841.
- iii. GEORGE ALBERT, Jan. 29, 1844.
- iv. LIZZIE MARIA, b. Nov. 10, 1853.

31. WILLARD E.<sup>9</sup> (*Joseph,<sup>8</sup> Joseph,<sup>7</sup> William,<sup>6</sup> Joseph,<sup>5</sup> Crispus,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> Edward,<sup>2</sup> Richard<sup>1</sup>*) was born November 13, 1845,





and married Catherine LeForrest. He was a farmer of Higham.

Children born at Higham:

- i. WILLIAM E.,<sup>10</sup> b. Aug. 19, 1846.
- ii. ELLIS GREY, b. Dec. 16, 1848.
- iii. OSBORNE, b. Dec. 14, 1851; d. young.
- iv. GEORGIANA, b. April 24, 1854; d. young.
- v. HATTIE ANN, b. Sept. 22, 1857.

32. FRANKLIN D.<sup>9</sup> (*Phinehas*,<sup>8</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>7</sup> *William*,<sup>6</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>5</sup> *Crispus*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *Edward*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) was born April 2, 1821, and died December 9, 1899. He married, (1) December 18, 1842, Jane Snyder, daughter of Isaac and Lovisa (Comstock) Snyder, (2) Susan Sanford Pierson, (3) Nanny L. Richards, (4) Mary T. Richards, (5) Rhoda F. Richards.

Children of Jane Snyder Richards:

- i. WEALTHY LOVISA,<sup>10</sup> b. Nov. 2, 1843; d. Sept. 14, 1846 at Council Bluffs.
- ii. ISAAC PHINEHAS, b. and d. July 23, 1846, sixty miles west of Nauvoo, Illinois.
52. iii. FRANKLIN SNYDER, b. June 20, 1849, in Salt Lake City; md. Dec. 18, 1868, Emily Sophy Tanner, d. of Nathan and Rachel W. Tanner.
- iv. JOSEPHINE, b. May 25, 1853; md. March 4, 1873, Joseph Alva West, who was b. Sept. 12, 1851. Residence, Ogden, Utah. Their children are: *Jane Richards*, b. Dec. 29, 1873; md. June 1, 1894, John L. Herrick; *Joseph Walker*, b. Oct. 1, 1875; md. June 1, 1894, Mary Eunice Littlefield; *Willard Alva*, b. Jan. 11, 1878, d. Feb. 10, 1880; *George Edward*, b. Aug. 5, 1880, d. Sept. 10, 1882; *Ray Benedict*, b. Oct. 21, 1882; md. Mary Morrell; *Franklin Lorenzo*, b. Feb. 1, 1885; md. Aug. 19, 1904, Gladys Spencer; *Mary Josephine*, b. Feb. 11, 1888, and *Charles Henry*, b. Sept. 22, 1890.
53. v. LORENZO MAZER, b. July 5, 1857, in Salt Lake City; md. Oct. 16, 1876, Mary Dunford. He d. Dec. 21, 1883.
54. vi. CHARLES COMSTOCK, b. Sept. 16, 1859, in Salt Lake City; md. Dec. 18, 1877, Louisa Letitia Peery, d. of David Harold and Nancy Higginbotham Peery, who was b. at Burk's Garden, Tazewell county, Va., July 14, 1860.

Children of Susan S. P. Richards:

- vii. NANCY ELIZA, b. Dec. 1, 1857, in Salt Lake City; md. Marion Frazier, Feb. 25, 1878.
55. viii. ALBERT DAMON, b. April 30, 1860; md. (1) June 30, 1881, Annie Elizabeth Harris of Hoytsville; (2) Nov. 2, 1899, Louisa Beers, (3) Feb. 20, 1902, Emily T. Ashton.
56. ix. WILLIAM PIERSON, b. May 18, 1864, at Hoytsville; md. Jan. 9, 1895, Leah Smithers of Kamas, Utah.



## Children of Nanny L. Richards:

- x. MINERVA, b. May 11, 1858; md. Sept. 14, 1882, Benjamin Franklin Knowlton, who was b. Jan. 30, 1838 at Bear Creek, Ill. He d. March 27, 1901, at Farmington, Utah. Their children are: *Rhoda R.*, b. July 18, 1883; *Willard R.*, b. Sept. 30, 1885; *Marcia*, b. May 28, 1888; *Glen Afton*, b. Jan. 15, 1892; d. May 12, 1892; *Irene*, b. Oct. 1, 1893; *Alice Enia*, b. Feb. 10, 1898, and *George Franklin*, b. July 28, 1901.
57. xi. GEORGE FRANKLIN, b. Feb. 23, 1861 at Farmington, Utah; md. March 9, 1882, Alice A. Robinson, who was born May 14, 1864 and is the d. of Oliver L. and Lucy Miller Robinson.
58. xii. FREDERICK WILLIAM.

## Children of Mary T. Richards:

59. xiii. MYRON JOHN, b. May 22, 1858; md. (1) Julia A. Peterson; (2) Isabella Mary Young.
- xiv. WEALTHY, b. March 22, 1861; md. Edward B. Clark.
- xv. MARY ALICE, b. July 5, 1863; md. Joseph E. Stephenson.
60. xvi. WILFORD W., b. May 8, 1866; md. Emily Randall.

## Children of Rhoda F. Richards:

- xvii. HYRUM FRANKLIN, b. Dec. 14, 1858, d. Dec. 15, 1878.
61. xviii. EZRA FOSS, b. July 27, 1860; md. Feb. 5, 1891, Amanda L. Reeder.
- xix. IRA CARTER, b. July 27, 1860; d. 1864.
- xx. SARAH ELIZABETH, b. Oct. 31, 1861.

## AN INTRODUCTION TO THE STUDY OF ENGLISH SURNAMES.

BY OSBORNE J. P. WIDTSOE, A. M.

## III.

## OCCUPATIVE NAMES OF COUNTRY AND TOWN.

1. *The Country.*

It is unquestionably true that the first man was a tiller of the soil. Even while he lived in the care-free Garden of Eden, Adam's sole occupation was to tend the garden and to dress it. When, through his fall from grace, he was cast out of the garden, his occupation was prescribed for him; the ground was cursed for his sake—in toil should he eat of it all the days of his life. And from Adam's day to ours, men have fought the thistle and the thorn; in the sweat of their brows have they eaten bread; the ground has yielded up its strength only to careful labor.





Now, it would be indeed remarkable if an occupation so generally followed as that of soil-culture—with the many accessory occupations that would spring up with it in both country and town—should leave no impress in the making of family names. On the contrary, we should expect to find in our directories many names derived from the pursuits of farm labor and from the occupations of the rustic village. And our expectations may be realized. Appearing frequently and numerous in the registers are names of rural descent. Indeed, those family names are an interesting revelation of the artless simplicity, the retirement and the calm of ancient rural life. The book of rural surnames becomes indeed an invaluable source-book for the study of the customs of the country.

In the consideration of rural surnames, let us begin then with the very men whose business it was to draw nourishment from the soil. A *farm* was anciently a tract of land leased out for agricultural purposes; or it was the rent itself paid in products for the use of land (compare Latin *firma*, *firmus*). A *farmer* was then one who hired and cultivated a farm. We all know the popularly accepted meaning at the present time. The farmer today may own his farm or he may rent it. In either case, however, the farmer of long ago left his occupative name as the hereditary family name of his descendants. *Farmer* is not an uncommon surname, and it has many compounds.\*

The gardener, too, is an important man in the country district. He was so ages ago. At first the garden may have been no more than a yard, or an enclosure (compare the cognate Anglo-Saxon *geard*.) In time, however, it became the particular piece of ground appropriated to the cultivation of herbs, fruits, flowers, or vegetables. Then the keeper of the garden—the gardener who tended it—became important in the community, and was distinguished by the name of his occupation. From him, then, came the names Gardner, Gardiner, and many others.

The farmer or the gardener was himself very generally a plowman. Often, however, there was one whose sole occupation was to plow. He was known as the plowman, and has given his occupative name to a long line of later *Plowmans*. Following hard upon the plowman came he whose duty it was to help cleave the furrow. His was the labor of *tilling* the soil, hence he was called the tiller, or tillman. And from him have sprung the Tillers, the Tillyers, the Tillmans, and almost countless others, now unknown to agriculture.

The later agricultural season contributed, too, to the making

---

\*It must be added that *farmer* meant also one who paid a fixed annual rent for the privilege of collecting taxes, customs, excise, or other duties, or received a certain percentage of the sums collected. Naturally, some of the *Farmers* in our midst may be derived from ancestors who farmed in this latter sense.



of surnames. At the harvest came the mowers, and the croppers, with their scythes and their sickles, to gather the ripened crops. Mower, Cropper, Mowman, Cropman, and other nominal forms in our modern directories testify to the influence of these early occupational names. And equally important with the mowers and the croppers, were the diggers and the drainers. The first have left us such names as Dyker, Dicker, Dykeman, Dickman, Dykes, and the latter Drayner and Draynes.

Thus we might continue to name the special labors of farm and garden and show how each has contributed to the family register. It is not necessary, however, to go further into detail. It will suffice merely to say that our Hedgers and Hedgemans are derived from ancestors who occupied themselves in setting up the hedge-rows between gardens and farms. Our Marlers, Clays, Clayers and Chalkers are descended from men who dealt in artificial fertilizers. Our Aikmans, Achermans, and Akermans are descended from forefathers who tilled the acre—the unmeasured land open to tillage.

Turning aside but a step into the orchard, we shall find there, too, some interesting contributions. The Viners and Vynours preserve the name of the vine-dresser's occupation, and the fact that the vine-dresser was also sometimes called the wineter suggests the thought that our Winters may in some cases be descended from some who dealt in the fruit of the vine. The family names Apelyard, Peachman, Perriman, Pearsman, Perrer, and the like also testify to the influence of the orchard. And closely associated, usually, with the orchard was another industry common among our forefathers as among ourselves. It was bee-culture; and the beekeeper has come down to posterity in such forms as Beman, Beeman, and Beaman.

We may pass now from the more or less strictly agricultural pursuits to others associated or connected with them, but none the less rural in nature. Some men there were who gained their livelihoods, not by the tilling of the soil, but by the gathering of the seasonable fruits produced by nature without tillage. In the deep, shady paths of the woodland might be found in season the nutters, or the nutman, gathering the fruits of the forest trees. There, too, as the winter approached, might be found the bushers, or boshers, the woodyers, the woodmen, the hewers, the hackers, the hackmen, and all the rest, gathering fuel and chopping timber. And from them have come to posterity the family names, Nutter, Nutman, Busher, Boscher, Woodyer, Wodyer, Wodman, Woodman, Hackman, Hacker, Huer, Hewer, and so forth.

Associated even more closely with the farmer than these just named are those whose duty it was to look after the herds. The word "herd" undoubtedly had at one time its own individual significance, as indicating the one who kept a herd. It has perpetuated itself in that meaning in the various surnames, Hurd, Heard, and Herd. It is in compound forms, however, that "herd" is most





frequently to be seen. Thus, from the lowlands, we derive such family names as Stotherd, Stothard, Stoddart, and Stoddard, from the ancient stot or bullock-herd. So the Yeatherd, was originally the keeper of the heifers; the Coward, the cow-herd. the Calvert and Calverd, the calf-herd; the Nuttard, the neat-herd; the Shepherd, the sheep-herd; the Gottard, and sometimes the Goddard, the goat-herd; the Swinnart, the Hoggart, and the Soward, the swine-herd;—and all these agnomens persist as family names in good standing.

Of course, we have not in this brief list exhausted all the creations from the farm and its associated labors. Hundreds of others exist; but these we have named illustrate the principle of the formation of rural occupative surnames, and will serve sufficiently to help in tracing one's family history. We might name the many sobriquets derived from the occupation of seeking life-sustenance from the brooks, the rivers, and the lakes of the inland. Not all our Fishes, Fishers, and Fishermans, by any means, were wont to cast their nets in the deep, salt sea. We might also name the Milkars who persuaded the dairy cows to give up their sweet fluid, or the Daymans, who formed from the milk rich butter and cheese; or the Charners and Churners who stirred the milk in the olden way to separate from it the butter. But we shall turn now to other occupations called forth by rural community life.

First, we may consider the homestead. Every family must have a shelter of some sort in which to live. No doubt every man, originally, built his own hovel. As men began to live in communities, however, there arose a certain amount of specialization of labor. There would, then, be some whose sole business it was to build places of shelter. And when the time came that men began to assume distinctive surnames, we should expect that the names of these early trades would be preserved in family names. And this is found to be really the case.

Nearly all the habitations of our rural forefathers were covered with *thack* or *thatch*. The men whose special occupation it was to prepare the thatch and place it in position were called thackers or thatchers. From them have descended the surnames, Thacker, Thatcher, Thackery, and Thackeray, with many other variations in spelling.

Sometimes the thatcher was called the *redere*, or *reader*. Then was derived the modern surname Reader, which has nothing to do with books. Or sometimes the roofer was called the *hillier*, or *hilyer*, derived from the Anglo-Saxon verb *helan*, to conceal. Then came into existence the surnames Hillyer, Hillier, Helman, and others of different spelling. Or sometimes, again, the artisan who placed the protective covering over the house was called the *tyler* or the *shingler*. Then arose the surnames, Tyler and Shingler, the latter of which is now all but unknown. Here,





too; may be named the Slaters, and Slatters, self-explanatory, who have taken the place of the shinglers.

The other parts of the old-time dwelling have also contributed to the making of family names. The mason, who did the stone work and the brick, has been followed by a long line of descendants. As a family name Mason is quite common in our registers. So also the workman who raised the wall of the structure left his name to posterity. He was called the waller; and as a family name, it has been made immortal by the poet Edmund Waller. And so again, the limeburners, the lathers, the plasterers, the painters, the stainers, and all the rest, have contributed their share in providing distinctive family names for their posterity.

Not only those who built the houses, however, but also those who lived in them, contributed to the making of family names. The time when surnames became hereditary was a time when the freeborn of the land guarded their ancestral freedom jealousy. From those, then, that had never been encumbered with irksome servitude, have come Free, Freeman, Frys, Frye, and other forms as family names. In like manner the free, landed, proprietary farmer, was a franklyn (compare Low Latin *francus*, free.) From him have come the noble Franklins and Franklyns of modern history. Those who were in service to masters were, on the other hand, branded by descriptive names betokening that servitude. Thus, there occur in the family registers such name as Bond and Bondes, though the families who bear them now are far from being serfs. Other names, also, like Swain and Hines (from *hind*), indicate early menial conditions of life.

Even though a man were a freeman, however, his station in life, be it high or low, might determine the hereditary family name to be bestowed upon his posterity. Thus, if a man were humble in station and poor, though free—like the cotter in Burns's immortal poem—he might be named from the unpretentious dwelling in which he lived. To his contemporaries, and even after to succeeding generations, he would be Cotter, or Cotman, or Cotterel, or Cottrell. And as the inmate of the humble cottage might inherit a sobriquet from his dwelling-place, so the owner of the lordly manor might derive one from his.

With a few more notices now, we may conclude this brief discussion of the surnames derived from the conditions of country life. The farmer who raised grain did not very often own a mill. To convert the grain into meal, he hauled it to the country mill, or milne, standing on the brink of the little brook. There the white-powdered miller received it, and for a satisfactory commission, transformed the yellow kernels into light, powdery flour. From the miller's occupation, too, have come many honorable family names. Milne, Milners, Milner, Mills, Miller, Milman, Milward, and a host of others, declare the worthiness of the miller's occupation.



Sometimes the farmer suffered mishaps. His heavily loaded wagon slid with a jolt into a dust-filled hole in the road, and the axle was snapt, or the wheel was crushed. Then the farmer was compelled to unload his wagon, and drag it to the country smithy. There was the blacksmith, with brawny arm; there, too, was the "wright," who knew how to repair the broken wheel. And from these have descended thousands of Smiths, Wrights, Cartwrights, and others, who now know no more about the ancestral occupation than did the helpless farmer who brought his broken wagon to the first of their surnamed race.

Many others there are, too, who now have forgotten what their ancestors were. The distinguished name of Wagner, for example, does not ordinarily recall one who gained an honorable livelihood as a wagoner. The latter form, Wagoner, reveals its origin clearly. The names Charter, Carter, and Carman (now being made at least almost great by the American poet Bliss Carman), do not easily disclose the fact that the original bearer was a humble driver of a cart. And Driver—a name made world renowned by one of the greatest modern Bible students—tells its own tale of one who rode behind the horse. The horse, too, has aided in the making of family names. From the spur and the bit with which he was driven are derived Spories and Lorimer; from the saddle in which he carried his master, the names Saddler, Saddeler, and Seller, while from the occupative names of those who fitted the iron shoe to the horse's foot, are derived the names Marshall, Ferrier, and Ferrer. And the host of the ancient inn, who entertained both horse and man, has given us the common names Ostler, Osler and others.

Many other names there are, of course, derived from the daily occupations of country life. We might consider the old market place (the *cheaping*, or *chipping* place), from which have come the names Chapman and Chipman. We might consider the practice of employing a kind of village-commissioner who made purchases in the town for the good wives of the country. From him we derive the names Packman, and Paxman. Or we might consider the inimitable country fair, from which have been derived a multitude of popular names. But enough has undoubtedly been said to show the importance of the country and its occupations as contributors to family names. We may pass on now to a brief consideration of the occupations of the town.

## 2. *The Town.*

When the old-time rustic went to visit in the neighboring town, he found there almost as many things to interest him as would the modern rustic on a similar visit. There were factories where wool and flax and leather were made into articles of clothing, or were prepared for other various uses of mankind. There were tailors, and shoemakers, and launderers, who looked after the outer needs





of man. There were bakers, and cooks, and butchers, who provided for his inner needs. There were dealers in cutlery and vendors of soap and kindred supplies, and a multitude of other tradesmen, all hawking their goods and catering to the rustic's needs. To him they were interesting only for what they had to offer him; to us they are interesting because each one of them lives in a modern family name borne by someone who has entirely forsaken the calling of his fathers.

Let us consider first, for example, the ancient wool industry. Its spread in England was altogether too extensive, and the surnames derived from it far too numerous, for us to make exhaustive study of the subject here. Even in a very brief consideration, however, we shall be able to see how the industry has helped to multiply the number of surnames. It was with the coming to England of the Flemish refugees that the industry became widespread. Companies of the refugees were settled in Herefordshire, in Norfolk, and in Suffolk. And as the useful and peaceful industry spread, it began to leave its mark in the names of those who followed it. In the names Wooler, Woolman, Woolsey, Woolley, and so forth, we may recognize families who dealt originally in the raw material. In the names Webbe, Webber, Weaver, and the feminine form Webster, we may recognize those who by their artful industry transformed the fleece into useful cloth. In the names Lister, Dyer, and Tenter, we may recognize those whose duty it was in that far removed time, to dye the cloth and give it color. And in the names Tucker, Fuller, Fulman, and Walker, we may recognize those who labored in the thickening mill, or whose calling it was to tread out the cloth.

Flax, too, though perhaps not so common as wool, has nevertheless added to the number of descriptive names. Flaxman and Flexman are more or less frequent in various parts of the land. And Lyn, Lynn, Lyner, and some other forms—from *lin* or *linc*, flax, as in *linseed*—are also not wholly unknown as English surnames.

The manufacture of leather, also, was productive of not a few cognomens. Skinner, needs little or no explanation; his occupation was of first importance. Tanner, too, needs no explanation; he who first bore that name could ill be spared from the ancient tanyard. Barker may not be nearly so self-explanatory; yet it, too, reveals how important was the preparation of bark in the tanning of leather. The verb *taw* meant to dress or prepare (Anglo-Saxon *tawian*); and from the occupation of those who *tawed* and whitened the light goat and kid skins, preparing them for the glover, have come the names Tawyer, and Whiteawyer, which has been modernized into the forms Whittear and Whittier. Thus did three of the most important manufacturing industries of olden times help determine the distinctive family names of later generations.

Let us now consider a few surnames that townsfolk assumed



from articles of apparel that they prepared. When family names began first to be assumed, men as well as women decorated their headgear with plumes and feathers of many kinds. He whose special occupation it was to prepare the plumes, was called the plumer; he has given to posterity the names Plumer, Plummer, and Plomer. Clothes have been worn since the first aprons were made in the Garden, and he who has made them has been called the tailor. From him are derived the names Tailor and Taylor, with many modified forms of spelling. The "borelfolk" of old constituted the poorer classes of society, and were so called because they wore a kind of cheap, brown, cloth, but everlasting. The making of *burel* cloth became an important industry. From the manufacturer's occupation—or from the borel-folk themselves—have come the surnames Burell, Borell. From the foot-gear, too, we may derive some interesting names. Thus, the old name for the cobbler was *souter* or *soutere*. From his indispensable, though humble, occupation have come such names as Souther, Sowter, Suter, and even Suitor. The souter was also sometimes called a *cordewaner* or *cordynare*, because the goatskin leather he used was supposed to come from Cordova, Spain. Again, then, we derive well-known family names from the shoemaker's trade: Cordiner, Codner, and some others. One more name derived from footgear and we may pass on: A *patten* was a kind of clog, with a wooden sole rimmed with iron (derived from the French *patin*.) Patten-makers were common, and from them have sprung undoubtedly the Pattens and the Patteners of modern times.

So much for the outer man—not that we have finished him, for we have not; but that space forbids our dwelling longer on the outside. We might well consider how Lavender, Lander and Landor, are derived from the launderer's occupation; and how Stark, Starker, and Starkman are derived from the starcher's duty. We might well consider a hundred other names derived from occupations that care for the outer man—but the inner man is calling. And first we notice—as would undoubtedly the rustic visitor wandering among the shops of the townsmen—the ancient bakery. The baker was a useful, a necessary man. From him has received enduring life the common name Baker; and from his wife, or from the woman who worked in the bake-shop for him, have come the names Bagster and Baxter (feminine, *bakester*). Sometimes the baker was called by the French name *boulangier*. Then the inheritance of his posterity was the cognomen Bollinger, or Bullinger, or the now well-known Ballinger. Closely associated, too, with the baker was the tender of the furnace. His representatives we know today by the name of Furner. And not far removed from the baker was the cook. Cook, Cokeman, Cookson, and numerous other forms, are surnames still in good repute, though very few bearers of them could in time of necessity prepare a palatable meal. So also the Butch-





ers, the Bucheres and the Slaughters of today, know little of the occupation of their forebears.

After the things to eat come the things with which to eat. Fingers, we are told facetiously, were made before forks; yet cutlery of various kinds was manufactured many years ago. From the manufacture of cutlery itself has come the family name Cutler. Further back even than the day of the cutler, however, lived the spooner. His representatives bear the name Spooner. And so through the list of table-wear—each article has given a name to the register.

But mediæval man, no more than modern man, took solid food alone. We have already made note of the Viners and the Winters. The juice of the vine-fruit was known as early as the days of Noah. Perhaps other artificial beverages were not known so early; but certainly brewing was a common occupation during the middle ages. The brewer was a man of note, too; and like other tradesmen, he has left his mark in his surname Brewer. His wife, also, or the female brewer, has contributed Brewster. And from the Norman equivalent comes the surname Bracer. Malter, too, and Malster, as well as Tapper and Tapster, testify to the all too liberal use of the products of the brew.

Again we may pass in rapid review a number of old-time occupations that live in modern names. First we may consider the making of utensils. The shaper of bowls as a bowler. His family name became Bowler. The maker of cups was a cupper. His descendants may be Copper or Cowper. The turner of wooden ware assumed the name Turner. The maker of earthen ware was called Crocker, or Croker, or Potter. The worker in brass was called Brazier or Brashier; the worker in bronze was called Latoner; while the worker in horn was called Horner. All these are surnames still to be found in modern directories. The surnames Barrell and Hooper explain themselves; but Lipman is not so clear. A "leap" was a kind of basket of strong, flexible materials (compare the Norwegian *loeb*). A leaper, or leapman, was then a maker of such a basket. The barber of olden times was all that a barber is today, coupled with the occupation of the surgeon. He is the father of the Barbers, the Barbors, the Barbours, and the Barbars, of unrelated occupations. Finally, the chandler was the candlemaker. From him have sprung the aristocratic Chandlers and Shaundlers of our own well-lighted time.

Thus do we see how occupations of every kind—both in country and in town—have been drawn upon to furnish distinctive surnames for man. And there are more occupations unnamed than here are named. Time and space will permit no more. Enough, however, has been said to show how a man's family history, and the family's early station in life, may often be revealed in his name. The following of the genealogical connections of an occupative surname back to him who first bore the name, ought not to be very





difficult. Sometimes, however, it happens that the sons adopted occupations different from that of the father before the father's agnomen became fixed and hereditary. Then we have recourse to the method of early patronymics, or to the method of early locative names. By means of one or the other the true ancestor can usually be determined.

In the concluding number of this series, we shall consider surnames derived from official position, and from nicknames.

## WEST GENEALOGY II.

COMPILED BY JOSEPH A. AND GEORGE H. WEST.

7. EBENEZER<sup>3</sup> (*Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>) was born July 22, 1676, and married, January 14, 1713, Susannah, daughter of Nathaniel Wales of Windham, Conn. He was an early settler of Lebanon, Conn., where he was constable in 1713, and one of the organizers of the Goshen church at that place in 1730, of which he acted as the first deacon. For forty-six sessions he served as a representative in the legislature, also as selectman, justice of the peace and judge of the county court. He died October 31, 1758. His epitaph says he was "a person eminent for the strong powers of his mind, the honest integrity of his heart, and the seriousness of his virtue. He long and faithfully served the Church of Christ in the office of a deacon, and his country in the character of a justice and judge, and discharged duties of every nature with uprightness."

Children born in Lebanon:

- i. SARAH,<sup>4</sup> b. Jan. 25, 1714; living in 1746 unmarried.
  - 19. ii. JOSHUA, b. July 30, 1715.
  - iii. BATHSHEBA, b. March 8, 1717; d. young.
  - iv. SUSANNAH, b. Jan. 17, 1719; md. — Delano.
  - v. EBENEZER, b. April 11, 1721, d. young.
  - vi. JONATHAN, b. Oct. 2, 1723, d. young.
  - vii. DAVID, b. Oct. 2, 1723, d. young.
- 8. JOHN<sup>3</sup> (*Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>) was born March 6, 1679, and married Deborah —. He settled in Lebanon, Conn., before 1714, and was one of the organizers of the Goshen church at that place in 1730. He died November 17, 1641, and his widow married John Lane of Killingsworth, Conn.

Bushnell, dau of Joseph of Norwich  
She later m. John Lane.



## Children born in Lebanon :

- i. JERUSHA,<sup>4</sup> b. Dec. 17, 1708, d. young.
- ii. HANNAH, b. July 13, 1710; md. Feb. 14, 1749-50, Israel Everett of Windham.
- 20. iii. NATHANIEL, b. Nov. 10, 1712.
- 21. iv. JOHN, b. March 12, 1715.
- v. PRISCILLA, b. July 17, 1717, d. 1730.
- vi. DOROTHY, b. Sept. 10, 1719, d. 1730.
- 22. vii. SOLOMON, b. March 15, 1723.
- 23. viii. CALEB, b. July 3, 1726.

9. ABNER<sup>3</sup> (*Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>) was born June 9, 1683, and married Nov. 17, 1713, Jean Look, widow of John Cottle and the daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Bunker. He was a carpenter in Martha's Vineyard and had a number of children, but their names are not given, excepting one son.

## Child born in Martha's Vineyard :

- i. THOMAS,<sup>4</sup> date of birth not known. He was a minister, and had two sons, Rev. Samuel, b. 1738, and Hon. Benjamin, b. 1746.

10. SAMUEL<sup>4</sup> (*Francis*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>) was born in 1699. He married (1) November 4, 1724, Sarah, daughter of Jonathan Delano, who died in November, 1752, and he married (2), Nov. 26, 1754, Abigail, daughter of Ichabod Lathrop. He lived in Tolland, Conn., and died February 3, 1779.

## Children born in Tolland, by the first marriage :

- i. PRUDENCE,<sup>5</sup> b. Sept. 5, 1726; md. Jan. 17, 1744, Joseph Lathrop.
- ii. SARAH, b. Mar. 21, 1729; md. — Redington.
- 24. iii. SAMUEL, b. Mar. 30, 1732; md. Mar. 25, 1755, Sarah, d. of Ichabod Lathrop.
- iv. ABIGAIL, b. July 22, 1735, d. young.
- 25. v. ABNER, b. May 21, 1737; md. July 3, 1760, Mary Hatch.
- vi. JOANNA, b. Dec. 2, 1739; md. — Smith.
- 26. vii. ELISHA, b. Sept. 14, 1742; md. May 23, 1771, Olive Brewster.
- viii. ANNA, b. Sept. 16, 1745, d. young.

## Children by the second marriage :

- ix. ANNA, b. Sept. 12, 1756.
- x. RUTH, b. Dec. 24, 1759.

11. JOSEPH<sup>4</sup> (*Francis*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>) was born November 30, 1701. He married Joanna, daughter of Jonathan Delano, and lived in Tolland, Conn., where he served as selectman and was a deacon in the church. He died January 27, 1764, aged 64.





## Children born in Tolland, Conn.:

- i. MARY,<sup>3</sup> b. April 21, 1726; md. Adoniram Grant, son of Noah Grant of Windsor, who was b. Feb. 2, 1721.
- 27. ii. JOSEPH, b. Nov. 2, 1727; md. (1) Dorcas Reddington; (2) March 10, 1752, Lois Strong.
- iii. JOANNA (or *Jane*), b. Aug. 21, 1732; md. (1) Dec. 26, 1751, Samuel Huntington; (2) William Stanley. Samuel Huntington was born July 24, 1728.
- 28. iv. RUFUS, b. Nov. 2, 1735; md. Nov. 22, 1764, Sarah Nye.
- v. DEBORAH, b. Jan. 30, 1738; md. Joshua Morgan.
- vi. BATHSHEBA, b. July 9, 1741; md. Dec. 5, 1765, Jonathan Hatch. She d. Sept. 1, 1774.
- 29. vii. ANDREW, b. —; md. Mehitable Palmer and lived in Tolland.
- viii. EPHRAIM, b. Dec. 5, 1747; d. Sept. 16, 1760.
- 30. ix. JABEZ, b. Jan. 30, 1751; md. May 22, 1788, Roxanna Chapman. He d. Nov. 24, 1817.
- 12. AMASA<sup>4</sup> (*Francis*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>) was christened March 24, 1704, and married (1) Amy, daughter of Joseph Hatch; (2), Sept. 20, 1757, Bathsheba Gibbs, of Sandwich, Mass.

## Children born in Tolland; first marriage:

- 31. i. FRANCIS, b. Nov. 1, 1731; md. June 22, 1729, Abigail Strong of Coventry.
- 32. ii. OLIVER, b. Oct. 2, 1733; md. June 20, 1757, Thankful Nye.

## Child born of second marriage:

- 33. iii. LEVI, b. April 27, 1760; md. Bathsheba Rider.
- 13. ZEBULON<sup>4</sup> (*Francis*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>) was christened Nov. 6, 1707, and married (1) October 7, 1731, Mary, daughter of Jonathan Delano, of Barnstable, Mass. She died July 26, 1743, and he married (2) Mrs. Mary Sluman. It is probable that Zebulon West came into Tolland with his father, Deacon Francis West, about the year 1720. He was admitted an inhabitant, that is, a voter, September 21, 1725, and was first elected to a public office in the year 1736. From that time to the day of his death, thirty-four years afterwards, he was always in the possession of some place of public trust, in all of which he served with honor and distinction. He was for seventeen years one of the selectmen of the town; he was also town clerk for thirty-four years, and a justice of the peace twenty-six. He was the first person ever chosen to represent the town in the general assembly and represented it at forty-three sessions, being first chosen in September, 1748, and was re-elected at every session thereafter until his death, with one exception. For several sessions he was speaker of the House of Repre-



sentatives. He was judge of probate of the district of Stafford, from its organization in May, 1759, to his death. He was also one of the judges of Hartford county court during several sessions. Most of these offices, except those of selectman and speaker, and with the addition of member of the council, or upper house, to which he had just been elected; he held at the time of his death.

He was rather above medium size and was very popular with the masses of the people, yet, it is said, he never associated with them nor was he familiar in his deportment towards them. His personal appearance was imposing, and he always commanded the greatest respect. A venerable lady about ninety years of age, who had lived near him, said of him about the year 1836, that he was very sedate, inclined to talk but little, and was possessed of a remarkable good temper. When he went in to a place of public resort all present uncovered their heads, and conversation ceased. It should be remarked, however, that in his day respect was mutual, the young were carefully taught to be silent and respectful in the presence of their seniors.

In the petty prosecution for violation of the moral law, so frequent in those days, Mr. West carefully distinguished between youthful thoughtlessness and confirmed depravity; and whenever such prosecutions arose from the disposition to annoy or for revenge, he took care, as far as possible, to avoid making the law instrumental in gratifying private malice under the mask of public virtue. It was said that "Zebulon West never did but one wrong thing,"—and that was certainly a very unfortunate one for the harmony of the town—"it was the procuring, by his superior influence, the location of the meetinghouse contrary to the just and strenuous wishes of nearly, if not quite a majority of the inhabitants of the town, at a place south of the geographical center." But notwithstanding this momentary resentment, he always exercised an almost unbounded influence in the management of town affairs, and was, through an entire generation, the leading spirit in Tolland. Three of his sons were educated at Yale College; Stephen, the eldest, was a clergyman and settled in the ministry at Stockbridge, Mass., where he became one of the leading theological writers in New England. Nathaniel, the second son, did not study a profession after graduating, but settled in Tolland as a farmer, and was elected town clerk after the death of his father. In this office he served for six years, and then moved to Vermont. Jeremiah, the youngest, settled as a physician in Tolland. He was a surgeon in the revolutionary army and also served as a representative in the general assembly for ten sessions. He was also a member of the convention in 1788, and voted for the



adoption of the Federal Constitution. For fourteen years he was judge of Tolland county court.

Zebulon West lived upon the farm owned by Bilarky Snow, in the south part of Tolland, and there he died, December 4, 1770, aged 65 years.

#### Children born in Tolland:

- i. MARY,<sup>5</sup> b. Sept. 17, 1732; md. Ephraim Grant. Their children were: *Ephraim*, b. Sept. 19, 1752, d. Oct. 4, 1760. *Prudence*, b. Sept. 19, 1752; d. Oct. 4, 1760. *Elias*, b. April 7, 1755; d. Oct. 2, 1760. *Philip*, b. May 30, 1757; d. Sept. 26, 1760. *Solomon*, b. March 21, 1760. *Mary*, b. Aug. 23, 1765. *Grace*, b. Jan. 16, 1767, *Stephen*, b. March 9, 1770. *William*, b. Oct. 24, 1773, *Zebulon*, b. Dec. 9, 1776.
- ii. STEPHEN, b. Nov. 2, 1735, d. May 13, 1819. He md. (1) Elizabeth Williams, who d. Sept. 15, 1804; md. (2) Eleanor Davis, who d. March 14, 1827. He graduated at Yale in 1756, and later received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Dartmouth. He was author of several religious works, including an "Essay on the Atonement," and "Essay on Moral Agency," both of which were widely celebrated. He was vice-president of the first board of trustees of Williams College.
- iii. ANN, b. March 19, 1738; d. Jan. 8, 1775.
- iv. THANKFUL, b. July 14, 1740; d. Dec. 15, 1754.
- v. ELIJAH, b. April 6, 1743; d. young.

#### Children of the second marriage:

- vi. SARAH, b. Jan. 27, 1745; d. Aug. 19, 1750.
- vii. PRUDENCE, b. Feb. 16, 1747; d. Aug. 16, 1748.
34. viii. NATHANIEL, b. Sept. 5, 1748; md. Nov. 2, 1771, Lucretia Woodbridge of Hartford. He d. Feb. 2, 1815.
35. ix. JEREMIAH, b. July 20, 1753; md. (1) Feb. 8, 1781, Amelia Ely who was born Dec. 26, 1750, and d. April 28, 1786; md. (2) 1787 Martha Williams, and lived in Tolland. He was a physician and surgeon.
14. CHRISTOPHER<sup>4</sup> (*Francis*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>) was christened January 9, 1709; and married, October 25, 1732, Amy, daughter of Jonathan Delano. He lived in Tolland and Coventry, Conn.

#### Children born in Tolland and Coventry:

- i. PRISCILLA,<sup>5</sup> b. Aug. 26, 1733.
36. ii. PRINCE, b. —; md. Hannah —, and lived in Lee, Massachusetts, where he was town clerk.
- iii. FRANCIS, b. Oct. 30, 1735; d. young.
37. iv. JONATHAN, b. Dec. 30, 1737, d. Sept. 17, 1795; md. Elizabeth —. He lived in Lee, Massachusetts and was a patriot of the Revolution.
- v. JERUSHA, b. April 27, 1740.
- vi. MINER, b. Jan. 9, 1743.
- vii. LOIS, b. April 5, 1745.
- viii. LYDIA, b. Nov. 24, 1747.
- ix. MARY, b. May 25, 1750.
- x. SARAH.





15. PELATIAH <sup>4</sup> (*Francis*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>) was christened September 30, 1711, and married December 5, 1734, Elizabeth Lathrop, who died May 7, 1800, aged 88. He lived in Tolland, Conn., and Lee, Mass. He died July 11, 1778.

Children born in Tolland :

- i. ELIZABETH,<sup>5</sup> b. Sept. 17, 1735.
  - ii. SUSANNAH, b. March 28, 1737; md. Oct. 9, 1757, Oziah Strong of Coventry, Conn.
  38. iii. ELEAZOR, b. Nov. 9, 1738; md. Dec. 6, 1761, Olive Redington, and lived in Tolland, Conn., and Lee, Mass.
  - iv. HANNAH, b. March 28, 1740.
  - v. ZERVIAH, b. Aug. 2, 1743.
  - vi. EUNICE, b. April 30, 1745.
  39. vii. ELIJAH, b. Mar. 7, 1747; md. Marah —, and lived in Lee, Mass.
  - viii. DANIEL, b. July 22, 1749; md. Elizabeth Tracy, and lived in Lee and Lenox, Mass.
  - ix. PRUDENCE, b. June 1, 1751.
  - x. MARY, b. Jan. 28, 1753.
16. AMOS <sup>4</sup> (*Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>) was born May 29, 1710. He married July 21, 1738, Sarah Cutten, of Watertown. He lived in Lebanon, Conn.

Children born in Lebanon :

- i. BATHSHEBA,<sup>5</sup> b. May 1, 1739; d. young.
  - ii. ABIGAIL, b. July 23, 1743; d. young.
  - iii. BATHSHEBA, b. July 23, 1743; d. young.
  - iv. SARAH, b. Aug. 28, 1745; d. young.
  - v. ABIAH, b. March 15, 1748; d. young.
  - vi. REUBEN, b. June 6, 1750.
  - vii. SIMEON, b. May 21, 1751.
  - viii. LEVI, b. May 20, 1754, served in the Revolution.
  - ix. JUDAH, b. April 4, 1757, served in the Revolution.
  - x. AMOS, b. July 1759, served in the Revolution.
17. NATHAN <sup>4</sup> (*Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>) was born August 18, 1711. He married, July 20, 1840, Jerusha, daughter of Gershom and Mary (Buel) Hinckley of Lebanon, Conn. He lived in the parish of Goshen, in Lebanon.

Children born in Lebanon :

- i. JERUSHA,<sup>5</sup> b. Oct. 21, 1741; md. 1767, Eldad Hunt of Lebanon.
41. ii. SAMUEL, b. Aug. 23, 1743; md. (1) Sarah Hunt, (2) Sarah Porter.
- iii. NATHAN, b. May 26, 1746; d. young.
- iv. MARY, b. June 7, 1747.
- v. NATHAN, b. June 8, 1749.
- vi. LUCY, b. May 16, 1751.
- vii. WALTER, b. May 12, 1753.
- viii. CHARLES, b. April 22, 1755; d. young.
- ix. SETH, b. June 2, 1758.
- x. CALVIN, b. June 11, 1761.
- xi. GEORGE, b. May 13, 1762.



18. MOSES <sup>4</sup> (*Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>) was born March 4, 1716. He married August 18, 1751, Jemima Eaton of Tolland, Conn.

Children born in Tolland:

- i. DURA, b. Jan. 23, 1752.
  - ii. LUNA, b. Jan. 9, 1754; md. March 4, 1773, Jobin Bosworth of Lebanon.
  42. iii. ALVAH D., b. 1815; md. Susannah —, and lived at Stratford, Conn. He also served in the Revolution.
  - iv. ANNA.
19. JOSHUA <sup>4</sup> (*Ebenezer*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>) was born July 30, 1715. He married (1) April 16, 1741, Sarah Wattles, who died January 20, 1743-4, aged 20 years. He married (2), June 24, 1745, Elizabeth, daughter of Ebenezer and Mary (Veach) Williams, of Lebanon, Conn., who died May 16, 1791. He lived in Lebanon, Goshen parish, and was a graduate of Yale (1738). He was a representative in the legislature twenty-seven times; judge of the county court; captain of militia; and served as a captain of militia in the French and Indian war. He was appointed in 1776 by the Connecticut legislature, as one of the nine members of the Revolution committee of safety of that colony. He was also active in religious duties and was deacon of the church. His tombstone says: "His natural abilities and amiable disposition, together with a liberal education, rendered him much beloved and extensively useful."

Children born in Lebanon by the first marriage:

- i. SUSANNAH,<sup>5</sup> b. April 28, 1742; md. Dec. 2, 1762, David Mason of Norwich.
- ii. JOSHUA, b. Dec. 12, 1743; d. April 8, 1745.

Children by second marriage:

- iii. SARAH, b. Feb. 15, 1746-7; md. March 25, 1773, William Ruel of Lebanon.
- iv. EBENEZER, b. Sept. 17, 1748; d. Nov. 26, 1822. He served in the Revolution as a lieutenant and was taken prisoner Dec. 10, 1777 and exchanged Dec. 8, 1780. His horse, after he was taken prisoner, found its way home to Lebanon alone.
- v. MARY, b. Jan. 11, 1750; d. Sept. 13, 1753.
43. vi. JOSHUA, b. Dec. 20, 1751; md. (1) Nov. 5, 1773, Hannah Williams who d. March 26, 1781; md. (2) March 19, 1789, Elizabeth Raymond, who d. 1843, aged 83 years. He lived in Montville, Conn.
- vii. MARY, b. Dec. 2, 1754; md. Dec. 21, 1775, Eliphalet Metcalf.
- viii. ELIZABETH, b. Jan. 22, 1756; d. Jan. 9, 1759.
- ix. JONATHAN, b. March 3, 1758; d. March 19, 1759.
44. x. JONATHAN, b. May 31, md. (1) May 26, 1785, Parthena Clarke; md. (2) Nov. 14, 1798, Emma Newcomb.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
 LIBRARY  
 540 EAST 57TH STREET  
 CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
 LIBRARY  
 540 EAST 57TH STREET  
 CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
 LIBRARY  
 540 EAST 57TH STREET  
 CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
 LIBRARY  
 540 EAST 57TH STREET  
 CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
 LIBRARY  
 540 EAST 57TH STREET  
 CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
 LIBRARY  
 540 EAST 57TH STREET  
 CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
 LIBRARY  
 540 EAST 57TH STREET  
 CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
 LIBRARY  
 540 EAST 57TH STREET  
 CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
 LIBRARY  
 540 EAST 57TH STREET  
 CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
 LIBRARY  
 540 EAST 57TH STREET  
 CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
 LIBRARY  
 540 EAST 57TH STREET  
 CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
 LIBRARY  
 540 EAST 57TH STREET  
 CHICAGO, ILL. 60637

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
 LIBRARY  
 540 EAST 57TH STREET  
 CHICAGO, ILL. 60637



45. xi. DAVID, b. July 11, 1763; md. Mercy, daughter of Gideon Clarke.
- xii. ELIJAH, b. Aug. 20, 1765; md. and removed to Pennsylvania.
- xiii. ISAAC, b. Oct. 11, 1771; md. and went west where his wife and children were drowned in Lake Erie while crossing and he returned to Lebanon, where he died June 16, 1836.
20. NATHANIEL <sup>4</sup> (*John*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>) was born November 10, 1712, and married Mary, daughter of Gershom and Mary (Buel) Hinckley of Lebanon, Conn. He lived in Bozrah, Conn.
- Children born in Bozrah:
- i. DEBORAH,<sup>5</sup> b. Aug. 6, 1740.
46. ii. ELIAS, b. July 5, 1744; md. Oct. 31, 1765, Mary Lathrop of Norwich.
- iii. NATHAN, b. Sept. 7, 1746; md. June 12, 1770, Sarah Chapman of Bozrah.
- iv. JABEZ, b. Nov. 19, 1749; md. Jan. 3, 1773, Abigail Throop of Bozrah, who d. Oct. 29, 1825, aged 76 years. He lived in Lebanon, Goshen parish and served in the Revolution as a lieutenant. Died May 1, 1814.
- v. DANIEL, b. Nov. 20, 1751; served in the Revolution.
47. vi. GERSHOM, b. May 3, 1754; md. Priscilla Hinckley Hyde, a widow and daughter of Jared and Anna Hyde Hinckley.
21. JOHN <sup>4</sup> (*John*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>) was born March 12, 1715. He married June 16, 1736, Rebecca, daughter of John and Margaret (Post) Abel, of Lebanon, Conn. He lived in Lebanon, Tolland and Windham, Conn.

Children born in Lebanon and Tolland:

48. i. JOHN,<sup>5</sup> b. Aug. 8, 1739; md. April 26, 1764, Phebe, daughter of Jonathan Strickland.
49. ii. DAN, b. Dec. 31, 1741; md. June 13, 1771, Mercy Cook.
50. iii. DAVID, b. Feb. 4, 1744; md. Bethia Randall.
- iv. RUFUS, b. May 16, 1745; d. Aug. 19, 1747.
51. v. ABEL, b. May 11, 1747; md. Hannah Chapman.
- vi. HANNAH, b. Sept. 11, 1749; d. young (probably.)
- vii. DOROTHY, b. Oct. 1, 1751; d. young.
- viii. REBECKAH, b. April 7, 1755; d. young.
- ix. OLIVE, mentioned in Zebulon West's Mss.
22. SOLOMON <sup>4</sup> (*John*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>) was born March 15, 1723, and married, October 10, 1743, Abigail Strong of Lebanon, Conn., who died August 12, 1807. He lived in the north district of Tolland, Conn., and was commissioned ensign of militia in 1762.

Children born in Tolland:

52. i. SOLOMON, b. Aug. 23, 1744; md. (1) March 20, 1770, Prudence Lathrop; md. (2) Feb. 29, 1776, Catherine Carpenter.
- ii. RUBY, b. Aug. 1747; md. Aug. 3, 1779, William Gurley and d. Oct. 5, 1781.



- iii. ABAGAIL, d. Dec. 19, 1748.
- iv. LYDIA, b. March 5, 1752; d. Oct. 28, 1772.
- v. ESTHER, b. March 17, 1754.
- vi. CHLOE, b. April 14, 1756.
- vii. STEPHEN, b. Aug. 19, 1759.
- viii. JERUSHA, b. June 6, 1763.

*Oliver Chapin Sexton  
Melhamham, Mass.*

23. CALEB <sup>4</sup> (*John*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>) was born July 13, 1726, and married, August 12, 1747, Hannah Tuttle, of Lebanon, Conn. He lived in Lebanon and Tolland, Conn.

Children born in Lebanon and Tolland:

- i. LOIS,<sup>5</sup> b. April 10, 1748.
- ii. HANNAH, b. Aug. 8, 1749.
- iii. CALEB, b. Jan. 12, 1751; md. — and had four children:  
*Darius, Aaron, Hannah and Pamela.*
- iv. IRA, b. June 26, 1752; md. March 29, 1782, Sarah, d. of Col. Samuel Chapman, and lived in Tolland. He served in the Revolution.
- v. JONATHAN, b. June 20, 1754; d. probably young.
- vi. ROGER, b. July 1, 1755.
- vii. IRINE, d. Nov. 1763.
- viii. SUSANNAH, d. young.
- ix. PRISCILLA, b. Nov. 25, 1763.
- x. KITTY, b. March 20, 1768.
- xi. PRUDENCE, mentioned in Zebulon West's Mss.

24. SAMUEL <sup>5</sup> (*Samuel*,<sup>4</sup> *Francis*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>) was born March 30, 1732, and married, March 25, 1755-6, Sarah, daughter of Ichabod and Abigail Baker Lathrop, who was born January 26, 1740. Her grandfather, Hope Lathrop, was a captain in the fourth regulars of light horse in the Revolutionary war, under Major Ebenezer Backus of Norwich, Conn., and Adjutant General Aaron Olmstead. Hope Lathrop also gave 85 sheep, in June, 1779, to the army and was commissioned to provide clothing for officers and soldiers in the army belonging to Tolland in 1777. In 1780 he was required to furnish sixteen men for the army. He was four times a member of the general assembly, and died Nov. 8, 1792. Sarah Lathrop West died May 7, 1784, in Pittsfield, Mass.

Children of Samuel and Sarah West born in Tolland:

- i. SARAH,<sup>6</sup> b. Nov. 19, 1757.
- ii. TRYPHENA, (or Tryphosia), b. Jan. 21, 1760.
- iii. ICHABOD, b. June 7, 1762. He served at Horse Neck in 1780, in the Revolutionary war.
- iv. STEPHEN, b. Feb. 15, 1765.
- 53. v. FREDERICK, b. April 2, 1767; d. Oct. 14, 1813.
- vi. PRUDENCE, b. Feb. 25, 1772.



25. ABNER <sup>5</sup> (*Samuel*,<sup>4</sup> *Francis*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>) was born May 21, 1737. He married Mary, daughter of Joseph Hatch, and lived in Tolland, Conn., and Lee and Richmond, Mass. He served in the expedition for the relief of Ft. William Henry, in the French and Indian war, in 1757, and later served in the Revolution. He died in 1830.

Children born in Tolland:

- i. ABAGAIL.
- ii. WILLIAM. He served in the Revolution.
- iii. ABNER.
- iv. MARY, md. Abraham Hand.
- v. SUBMIT, md. Samuel Southwick.
- vi. SUSANNAH, md. Pardon Pierce.
- vii. ELEY, md. Curtis Stoddard.
- viii. SARAH, md. Daniel Chamberlain.
- ix. PAMELIA, md. Curtis Stoddard.
- x. BETSY, md. Francis Chevevoy.

26. ELISHA <sup>5</sup> (*Samuel*,<sup>4</sup> *Francis*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>) was born September 14, 1742, and married, May 23, 1771, Olive Brewster, of Sharon, Conn. He lived in Stockbridge and Lee, Mass.

Children born in Lee:

- i. MARY.
- ii. PRUDENCE.
- iii. ANN.
- iv. JOHN BREWSTER.

27. JOSEPH <sup>5</sup> (*Joseph*,<sup>4</sup> *Francis*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>) was born November 2, 1726, and married (1) Dorcas Reddington; (2) March 10, 1752, Lois Strong.

Joseph West was a very useful citizen. He was intrusted with an unusual number of minors, of whom he was guardian, not one of whom was ever known to express dissatisfaction with the management of his property. Toward the close of the Revolutionary war, when the financial affairs of the town were necessarily in great confusion, and the state government had required additional duties from towns in their corporate capacity, the people of Tolland elected a board of five selectmen, being two more than the usual number, and Mr. West was placed at the head, though he had, as selectman, long before gone the customary round of office.

Children born in Tolland by the second marriage:

- i. JOSEPH, <sup>6</sup> b. Dec. 21, 1752; d. March 20, 1753.
- ii. SARAH, b. April 7, 1754.
- iii. CHARLES, b. May 4, 1756; d. Sept. 18, 1760.
- iv. DORCAS, b. May 17, 1760; d. Aug. 15, 1760.





- v. JONATHAN, b. —; d. young.
- vi. EUNICE, b. Dec. 20, 1762.
- vii. JOSEPH, b. June 3, 1766.
- viii. SALOME, b. Feb. 6, 1769.
- ix. HANNAH, b. Oct. 30, 1771.
- x. ZADOCK, b. Dec. 1, 1773.
- 54. xi. JOEL, b. March 19, 1777; md. Abina Chapman.

28. RUFUS<sup>5</sup> (*Joseph*,<sup>4</sup> *Francis*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>) was born November 2, 1735, and married, November 22, 1764, Sarah Nye, and lived in Tolland. He served in the expedition for the relief of Fort William Henry, in the French and Indian war.

Children born in Tolland:

- i. GRACE,<sup>6</sup> b. Nov. 1, 1766; md. John Barnard.
- ii. EPHRAIM, b. Sept. 30, 1767; md. Ruth Cobb, youngest daughter of Dr. Samuel Cobb.
- iii. JOEL, b. Sept. 27, 1773; d. in infancy.

29. ANDREW<sup>5</sup> (*Joseph*,<sup>4</sup> *Francis*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>) married Mehitable Palmer, and lived in Tolland, Conn., and Stockbridge, Mass. He served in the Revolutionary war.

Children born in Tolland:

- i. PALMER,<sup>6</sup>
- ii. JABEZ.
- iii. ORVILLE.
- iv. JANE.
- v. HANNAH.
- vi. ABIGAIL.

30. JABEZ<sup>5</sup> (*Joseph*,<sup>4</sup> *Francis*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>) was born January 30, 1751, and married, May 22, 1788, Roxanna, daughter of Samuel Chapman of Tolland, Conn. She was born Nov. 4, 1763. He lived in Tolland, where he died June 22, 1769.

Children born in Tolland:

- i. AARON,<sup>6</sup>
- ii. EBER, who became a M. D. and moved to Otis, Mass.
- iii. ROXANNA.

31. FRANCIS<sup>5</sup> (*Amasa*,<sup>4</sup> *Francis*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>) was born Nov. 1, 1731, and married, September, 1751, Abigail Strong, of Coventry, Conn. He lived in Tolland, where he died June 22, 1769.

- i. BEULAH,<sup>6</sup> b. Sept. 8, 1752; d. April 23, 1755.
- ii. ABIGAIL, b. Jan. 14, 1753; d. April 22, 1755.
- iii. DORCAS, b. Oct. 7, 1754; md. Amaziah Grover, of Windham.
- iv. AMASA, b. March 7, 1757; d. July 31, 1758.
- v. SARAH, b. August 15, 1759.



- vi. JOANNA, b. June 23, 1763.
- vii. FRANCIS, b. May 30, 1765.
- viii. IRENA, b. Aug. 9, 1767; d. April 15, 1768.

32. OLIVER<sup>5</sup> (*Amasa,<sup>4</sup> Francis,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Francis<sup>1</sup>*) was born October 2, 1733, and married, June 20, 1757, Thankful Nye, who died March 13, 1806, aged 69 years. He lived in Tolland and Lee, Mass. He died April 23, 1816.

Their children were:

- i. EBENEZER,<sup>6</sup> b. Nov. 23, 1758; md. Mahitable Nye.
- ii. ANNA, b. July 16, 1759; d. July 23, 1765.
- iii. AMY, b. Sept. 9, 1761; md. Seth Nye.
- iv. CALEB, b. July 4, 1764.
- v. AMASA, b. Oct. 20, 1765.
- vi. JOSHUA, md. Mary Newell.
- vii. ANNA, md. Heman Bradley.
- viii. SARAH.
- ix. OLIVER.

33. LEVI<sup>5</sup> (*Amasa,<sup>4</sup> Francis,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Francis<sup>1</sup>*) was born April 27, 1760, and married, 1783, Bathsheba Rider, who died April 30, 1805. He lived in Tolland, Conn., and Lee, Mass., and served in the Revolutionary war. He died December 23, 1808.

Children born in Lee, Mass.

- i. NABBY.<sup>6</sup>
- ii. NATHANIEL.
- iii. PATTY, d. young.
- iv. AMASA.
- v. PATTY.
- vi. MERCY, d. young.
- vii. ANN.
- viii. MERCY.

---

#### A CORRECTION.

We have received the following:

I desire to call your attention to several errors in the West Genealogy, published in your April number. There was never a Sir Thomas Knollys, K. S. Lord Delaware married a daughter of the well known Sir Francis Knollys, K. S. Francis West, brother of Thomas West, Lord Delaware, who was governor of Virginia, was never knighted. This Francis West died in 1634, leaving an only son and child, Francis, who was a minor in 1629. The will of Governor Francis West was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, and an abstract was printed in the Virginia Magazine of History, Vol. xl, p. 359.

Yours truly,

W. G. STANDARD,  
Corresponding Secretary, Virginia Historical Society.  
Richmond, Va., April 16, 1910.





## TRADITIONAL HISTORY OF THE AMERICAN INDIANS

BY HON. ANTHONY W. IVINS.

## III.

## PRIMITIVE HISTORY.

The primitive history of the American Indians, as we find it recorded in the few remaining manuscripts which have escaped the destructive hand of the Spanish conquerors of Mexico, Central America and Peru, and in the traditions of tribes which depended on verbal history, handed down from father to son, gives us but an indefinite idea of the origin of the many tribes which occupied the American continent at the time of the conquest. Whence came the American Indians and who were their progenitors is a question which has been asked by many ethnologists, and one which has never yet been answered to the satisfaction of men who require indisputable historical evidence before accepting a theory as true.

Men who have made a study of the question differ greatly in their conclusions in regard to the origin of the American Indians.

The most popular theory, and one which has had many advocates among whom Lord Kingsborough was perhaps the most ardent, is that the native races of America are of Hebrew origin, and that they came, at a remote period in the past, from the Old World.

Evidences also exist, particularly in the North Western part of North America which suggest Japanese origin as well as Tartar descent. Some ethnologists claim to have found unmistakable evidences of Welsh ancestry in some of the tribes, notably the Pueblos of Arizona and New Mexico, while other writers find traces of Egyptian civilization which lead them to the conclusion that the Americans are descended from this ancient race.

There are writers who claim Phœnician descent, others who tell us the Americans are a distinct race with nothing to indicate that they are descended from any of the peoples of the Old World.

We will examine some of the traditions which lead to these conclusions, first considering the theory of Hebrew origin.

We have already referred to the Quiche tradition of the creation of the earth and the first man, we shall now examine some of the traditions which have led to the conclusion that the Americans are of Hebrew origin.

It is conceded that the Bible had its origin with the Hebrew race. It is the hand-dealing of God with man as Abraham and his descendants understood and believed it. That it had its origin in the Old World is generally conceded, it is urged, therefore, that if the Americans had knowledge of the things contained in the Bible they must have brought it with them from their original home.

# THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

1911

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

The University of Chicago Library

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO LIBRARY

Mexican mythology relates that there was war in Heaven—that Zontemonque rebelled and led away a host of spirits and that because of his rebellion he was cast out with his followers; that Suchiquecal was tempted and disobeyed the command of the Creator by gathering roses from a tree, and that because of sin Yztlacoliuhqui became blind and naked, and that misery and disgrace came to all of their descendants.

The belief that the earth was once deluged with water and all of its inhabitants destroyed except a few who were miraculously preserved is almost universal.

The Mexicans tell us that the earth was deluged with water, and that Coxcox and his wife Xochiquetzal made a boat from the trunk of a bald cypress in which they were saved. The Tarascos tell us that the Earth was deluged with water and that Tezpi and his family were saved by embarking in a vessel which they had made. That when the waters receded a vulture was sent out, but it feasted on the bodies of those who had been drowned, and did not return. A humming-bird was then sent out which returned with a green leaf in its beak, and Tezpi knew that the dry land had appeared.

The Pimas tell us that the earth was deluged with water, and the Papagos say that Moctazuma was the only person to escape a great flood. The Californians relate that Taylor Peak is the point upon which their fathers took refuge and were saved when all other people were destroyed with water. The Thlinkets say that many people were saved from a great deluge by taking refuge in a floating building, and that when the waters receded it struck upon a rock and was broken in twain. The Peruvians relate that for five days the sun was obscured during which time the windows of heaven were opened and the earth deluged. That a shepherd and his family with many animals took refuge on Mount Ancasmarca. As the waters rose the mountain rose with it and floated. When the waters subsided the shepherd went forth and again peopled the earth.

Among many of the Indians the rainbow is regarded as a sign that the earth will never again be submerged. The Peruvians say that the ends of the rainbow rest upon the waters of the sea and hold them down to their proper level.

Connected with these flood myths is general belief that after the waters subsided the people undertook the construction of a great tower which should be so high that the waters could never reach the top.

The Mexicans say that after the deluge the people began to build an artificial mountain, but the anger of the gods was incurred and they slew many of the builders and the work stopped. The Californians tell us that after the deluge the people undertook the construction of a great tower in order that they might have a place of refuge in case the earth were again submerged. The Great

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO PRESS  
1207 EAST 58TH STREET  
CHICAGO, ILL. 60637  
U.S.A.  
LONDON  
7 PORTLAND SQUARE  
W. 1B 3AA  
ENGLAND  
DUBLIN  
100 FLEET STREET  
DUBLIN 2  
IRELAND  
MELBOURNE  
245 COLLINGWOOD STREET  
MELBOURNE 3  
AUSTRALIA  
TORONTO  
250 BATHURST STREET  
TORONTO 5T 1W8  
CANADA  
NEW DELHI  
11/11/73  
NEW DELHI 110 002  
INDIA  
SINGAPORE  
100 ROBINSON ROAD  
SINGAPORE 06  
MALAYSIA  
KUALA LUMPUR  
100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000



Spirit was filled with anger and amidst thunderings and lightnings rained showers of molten metal upon the builders and the work was abandoned.

In Yucatan and Central America there was a well understood tradition that the ancestors of the people were the builders of a great tower, that they were scattered from that point over all the earth, and that their ancestors came to this continent under the direction of a prophet to whom the Great Spirit entrusted the task of distributing the lands among his people.

---

## THE BIENNIAL MEETING OF THE GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY OF UTAH.

The biennial meeting of the members of the Genealogical Society of Utah was held Monday afternoon, April 11, commencing at 3 o'clock, in the office of the Society, President Anthon H. Lund presiding.

The Secretary read the call for the meeting which had been published at intervals during the month past.

The President, in making his report, stated that the year just closed had been the most successful and prosperous in the history of the Society. We have had a department in the Deseret News (Saturday edition) for over two years past, and by means of circular letters and public meetings, the aims of the Society had been presented to the people. We were rapidly building up a valuable library, and desired to obtain all the genealogical records and other documents, manuscripts, etc., that would be of interest to the Society, and therefore desired the members to do all in their power to advertise the Society and increase the memberships.

During the year we commenced the publication of THE UTAH GENEALOGICAL AND HISTORICAL MAGAZINE, the first number appearing in January. This publication has proved a benefit to the Society, and the support that had been received by way of subscriptions was encouraging, but we desired to obtain as many more subscribers as possible.

For two years past there had been an auxiliary committee, which had labored unceasingly in the interest of the Society, and their labors were greatly appreciated. It was now thought, however, that a great deal more could be accomplished by having a number of committees appointed to look after various specific phases of our work, and it was therefore proposed that six committees be appointed as follows:

A Committee on Increase of Memberships and Magazine Subscriptions.





## 138 BENNIAL MEETING OF THE GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

A Committee on Society Meetings, Social Gatherings, and Entertainments.

A Committee on Preparation of Genealogical and Historical Papers and Lectures.

A Committee on Epitaph Inscriptions and Securing of Town History.

A Committee on Securing of Published Records, Family History and Relics.

An Executive Committee, composed of three members of the Board of Directors, to choose the personnel of these committees, and supervise their labors.

By organizing these committees, our work would be more definite and far-reaching. We feel greatly encouraged and look for greater development in the future than we have seen in the past.

The Secretary-Treasurer, in his report, stated that during the year 380 certificates of membership had been issued, and of this number 120 were life, the balance annual memberships and renewals. There had been 21 searches made in Europe by our agents and 46 searches had been made in our own library by the Assistant Librarian in behalf of members of the Society. The library room was filled with books and there was not sufficient shelf room for the books we were now receiving. We had purchased 244 genealogical records and 20 others had been presented during the year. Many of these books are rare and very valuable. The library was occupied every day by earnest workers, to the extent of its capacity.

Financially the Society was in a better condition than at any previous period since its organization. All fees from memberships were used for the purchase of records and for office supplies; not one of the officers was paid for services, except the Assistant Librarian, who gives all her time, and her salary is received from another source.

On motion by Joseph Christenson, the reports were accepted and the recommendation that these six committees be chosen as stated, was carried unanimously.

The next business before the Society being the election of directors to serve for the ensuing two years, it was moved by Susa Young Gates, seconded by Laurinda P. Weihe, that the retiring board be re-elected. Their names were thereupon presented severally and they were chosen by the unanimous vote of the members present to act as directors of the Society for the ensuing two years. They are as follows in the order of their selection: Anthon H. Lund, Charles W. Penrose, Joseph Christenson, Joseph F. Smith, Jr., Anthony W. Ivins, Duncan M. McAllister and Heber J. Grant.

Slight changes were made in the fifth, sixth and seventh sections of the articles of incorporation, increasing the privileges of members. It was moved by Anthony W. Ivins, seconded by Dun-



can M. McAllister, that Heber J. Grant, Joseph F. Smith, Jr., and Joseph Christenson, be chosen as members of the executive committee. Unanimously carried. The meeting then adjourned.

At a meeting of the Board of Directors of the Genealogical Society of Utah, held Tuesday, April 19, 1910, the following officers were selected to serve for the ensuing two years:

Antho[n] H. Lund, President.

Charles W. Penrose, Vice-President.

Joseph F. Smith, Jr., Secretary and Treasurer.

Joseph Christenson, Librarian.

Lillian Cameron, Assistant Librarian.

Heber J. Grant, Joseph F. Smith, Jr., and Joseph Christenson were also sustained as an Executive Committee.

The Executive Committee appointed to select the personnel of the five committees appointed at the previous meeting, reported as follows:

1. Committee on Increase of Memberships and Sale of Publication:

Benjamin Goddard, Chairman.

Brigham F. Grant,

Vernee L. Halliday,

James Duckworth,

Lorenzo N. Stohl,

William H. Smart.

George R. Emery.

Susa Young Gates,

Elizabeth C. McCune,

George G. Smith,

Thomas N. Taylor,

Julina L. Smith,

Joseph S. Peery,

Isabella M. W. Sears,

J. Hatten Carpenter,

Charles S. Martin,

Annie Lynch,

Augusta W. Grant.

2. Committee on Society Meetings, Society Gatherings and Entertainments:

Charles S. Martin, Chairman.

George Q. Morris,

Richard W. Young,

Joseph S. Wells,

Jeremiah B. Hancock,

August W. Carlson,

Susa Young Gates,

Maria B. Winder,

James H. Moyle,

Annie D. Watson.

Charles B. Felt,

James G. McDonald,

Joseph Keddington,

Elizabeth C. McCune,

Joseph S. Peery,

Julina L. Smith,

Sarah A. Lund,

Eleanor McDonald,

Louie Snelgrove Richards,

Edna L. Smith,

Willard R. Smith,

Clara W. Beebe,

Zina Y. Card,

Lily C. Wolstenholme.

Annie Lynch,





### 3. Committee on Preparation of Genealogical and Historical Papers, Lectures, etc.:

Osborne J. P. Widtsoe, Chairman.

Richard W. Young,	Susa Young Gates,
George Q. Morris,	Elizabeth C. McCune,
John A. Widtsoe,	Augusta W. Grant,
Joseph B. Keeler,	Edward H. Anderson,
Willard Young,	Briant S. Hinckley,
James H. Linford,	John Henry Evans.

### 4. Committee on Epitaph Inscriptions and Securing of Town History:

Joseph Strauss Peery, Chairman.

William McMillan,	Joseph S. Tingey,
Charles B. Felt,	Thomas N. Taylor,
Jesse M. Smith,	Levi W. Richards,
Hattie C. Jensen,	Isabella M. W. Sears,
Fred J. Holton,	Alice Dinwoodey Moyle,
Flora B. Horne,	Rebecca N. Nibley,
James G. McDonald,	John H. Russell,
Arthur Frewin,	Libby R. Pratt,
Maria Y. Dougall,	Hattie Partridge Kimball.
Lillian Cameron,	

### 5. Committee on Published Records, Family History and Relics:

Thomas A. Clawson, Chairman.

James W. Ure,	Carl A. Carlson,
R. Rudolph Ramseyer,	Phebe W. Snow,
Ann D. Groesbeck,	Alice K. Smith,
Richard W. Young,	Phebe Y. Beattie,
William Budge,	Jeremiah A. Hancock,
Lewis Anderson,	Clara W. Beebe,
David H. Cannon,	Arthur Frewin,
Zina Y. Card,	Lillian Cameron,
Sarah J. Cannon,	Harvey H. Gates,
Rae J. Lemart,	Leah D. Widtsoe.
Florence Critchlow,	

---

### BOOK NOTICES.

It is requested that persons sending books for notice state, for the information of readers, the price with the amount to be added for postage when sent by mail.

*Genealogical Fuller Memorial, in the line of Robert<sup>1</sup> and Benjamin,<sup>2</sup> of Salem and Rehoboth, Mass.* Published 1898, New London, Conn.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
 LIBRARY

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

1911

The descendants of Robert Fuller of Salem, Mass., who came over in 1638 and was the progenitor of many Fuller families of New England. He was one of the eight early settlers by that name who are ancestral heads of a large and worthy progeny. 50 pages. Address: Newton Fuller, New London, Conn.

*Gardner Family.* This memoir bears no name of author, nor of publishing house, but it contains much valuable information in its 31 pages.

The record it contains is that of the descendants of Nathaniel B. Gardner, who moved with his family from New York to Pennsylvania in the early 1800's. There is an extensive mention of the Gardner families located in parts of Utah, and any of that name would find it profitable. Address: Benjamin S. Drake.

*A Sketch of Abel Huse, the first of the name in America and ancestor of all the Huses in this country.* By Isaac Heuse, Manchester, N. H. 20 pages, printed by the John B. Clark Co., 1907.

The author states that the work contains the results of much research in the old records of Newbury and Salem, Mass. Time and money have been spent, with an earnest desire to know all that could be learned about Abel Huse. The author wishes all connected with the name to write him and thus assist in the further work he may undertake. The name, the author thinks, is from the Norman French. The book is sold for 50c. Address The author, Isaac Heuse, Manchester, N. H.

*Thomas Sewall; some of his Ancestors and all of his Descendants: A Genealogy.* By Henry Sewell Webster. 20 pages, published at Gardiner, Maine, 1904.

The earliest known ancestor is William Sewall, who married Matilda Horne about 1540. He was of Coventry, England, and became mayor of that city. His second son, Henry, is the ancestor of the American Sewalls. His son Henry, was sent to America by his father in 1634 and settled in Ipswich, Mass. The pamphlet is printed on good paper with clear type and contains valuable information, divided into parts for easy reference. Address Henry Sewall Webster, Gardiner, Maine.

*A History of the American Puritanical Family of Sutliff, or Sutcliffe, spelled Sutilffe in England. The first American family (A. D. 1614) connected with New England, and amongst the first to be connected with the settlement of the original English possessions in the New World. And a genealogy of all the descendants through Nathaniel Sutliff, Jr.* By Samuel Milton Sutliff, Jr., Esq., 1909. The Kelmescott Press, Downers Grove, Illinois. 200 pages, Ill.





When the doughty soldier of fortune, Captain John Smith, sent his famous letter to his native land and urged others to venture their lives and fortunes in the wilds of the new world, he refers to two gentlemen, Sir Ferdinand George and Master Doctor Sutcliffe (Dean of Exeter) as two friends, who, although they had borne losses, were still willing to trust him in a further venture in New England. The first Sutcliffe heard of on this side of the ocean was Nathaniel, who with John Plympton, by vote beccame settlers of Deerfield, Mass., in 1671. The first few pages of this book contain an excellent account of the part played by the Sutcliffes in New England history. It contains a great deal of valuable genealogy, on good paper and well bound in cloth. Address the author, Samuel Milton Sutcliff, Jr., Esq., Chicago, Ill.

*Inscriptions on the Gravestones in the Old "New England Town" Burying Ground of Fairton, Cumberland County, N. J., with a historical sketch, a list of signers of the "Cohansey Compact, 1697, and the names of some of the early settlers of Fairfield.*

This pamphlet of 18 pages contains information of value to any whose ancestors came from that part of the country. The early settlers of Fairfield, N. J., came mostly from New England, and this small history gives clues that would not otherwise be accessible. Address the compiler, Frank D. Andrews, Vineland, N. J.

*Farmingdale, Maine, Vital Records to the year 1892.* Editor, Henry Sewall Webster, A. M. Published under the authority of the Maine Historical Society, at Gardiner, Maine. 96 pages, on good paper, bound in cloth. Price, \$1.00 postpaid. Address the editor, at Gardiner, Maine.

*Randolph, Maine, Vital Records, to the year 1892.* Editor, Henry Sewall Webster, A. M., 144 pages on good paper, bound in cloth. These records are compiled and issued in accordance with the public laws of 1903, of the State of Maine, and are very valuable genealogical reference works. Address the editor, at Gardiner, Maine.

---

## MEMBERS ADMITTED INTO THE GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY OF UTAH SINCE MARCH 31, 1910.

Adams, Charles, Parowan, Utah.	Bunnell, Iva, Midway, Utah.
Alston, Thomas, Salt Lake City.	Bunnell, Samuel G., Lake View, Utah.
Astin, Martha, East Mill Creek, Utah.	Bunting, James L., St. George, Utah.
Austin, Mark, Sugar City, Idaho.	Burton, William W., Ogden, Utah.
Brimhall, George H., Provo, Utah.	





- Babcock, Maud May, Salt Lake City.  
 Baker, Charlotte B., Mendon, Utah.  
 Bohn, Oluf V., Sandy, Utah.  
 Brown, Charles C., Ogden, Utah.  
 Browning, Thomas S., Ogden, Utah.  
 Caine, Frederick A., Salt Lake City.  
 Carlson, Carl A., Salt Lake City.  
 Carpenter, J. Hatten, Manti, Utah.  
 Critchlow, Florence, Salt Lake City.  
 Crowshaw, Charles, Oxford, Idaho.  
 Cutler, Jr., John C., Salt Lake City.  
 Cartwright, Elizabeth S., Salt Lake City.  
 Caine, John T., Salt Lake City.  
 Chamberlain, Lucy, Salt Lake City.  
 Creagin, Wiley G., Ogden, Utah.  
 Dalton, Joseph A., Union, Oregon.  
 Damron, Joseph W., Deseret, Utah.  
 Doolittle, Mrs. J. G., Salt Lake City.  
 Edwards, Hannah, Thayne, Wyoming.  
 Egan, William M., Salt Lake City.  
 Engle, Lillian, Huntington, Utah.  
 Evans, Mary Ann P., Salt Lake City.  
 Fluckiger, John, Bedford, Wyoming.  
 Foley, Mrs. S. T. B., Salt Lake City.  
 Grant, Augusta W., Salt Lake City.  
 Green, Peter C., Plain City, Utah.  
 Homer, Melessa G., Salt Lake City.  
 Gates, Harvey Harris, Salt Lake City.  
 Gray, George R., Salt Lake City.  
 Groo, Eliza L., Salt Lake City.  
 Humpheries, J. J., Paris, Idaho.  
 Hafen, Ella L., Provo, Utah.  
 Haight, Lottie, Cedar City, Utah.  
 Hancock, William J., Ogden, Utah.  
 Hinckley, Briant S., Salt Lake City.  
 Hjorth, Augusta A., Fairview, Utah.  
 Hoge, Walter, Paris, Idaho.  
 Hudson, Elizabeth A., Robbin, Idaho.  
 Humpheries, Samuel, Dingle, Idaho.  
 Jackson, George D., Fountain Green, Utah.  
 Jensen, Anthon M., Purple Springs, Alberta, Canada.  
 Johnson, Mary L., Park City, Utah.  
 Jones, Elizabeth M., Salt Lake City.  
 Jones, L. M., Bisbee, Arizona.  
 Jex, Heber C., Provo, Utah.  
 Jones, Jr., Edward, Nephi, Utah.  
 Keeler, Joseph B., Provo, Utah.  
 Knecht, James S., Greenpoint, Long Island, N. Y.  
 Knight, John M., Salt Lake City.  
 Knight, Jesse Williams, Provo, Utah.  
 Kartchner, Phebe P., Provo, Utah.  
 Linford, James H., Logan, Utah.  
 Layton, Roso A., Layton, Utah.  
 Livingston, Daniel H., Salt Lake City.  
 McDonald, James G., Salt Lake City.  
 Madson, Adolph, Salt Lake City.  
 Margetts, Francis, Salt Lake City.  
 Mendenhall, Mariah C. B., Springville, Utah.  
 Morgan, Henry, Salt Lake City.  
 McCune, Victoria Clayton, Salt Lake City.  
 McCune, Henry T., Ogden, Utah.  
 McKay, Angus, Huntsville, Utah.  
 Mercer, Ammon, Magrath, Alberta, Canada.  
 Miller, Jacob, Farmington, Utah.  
 Miller, Charles A., Farmington, Utah.  
 Mitchell, Frederick A., Logan Utah.  
 Moyle, Alice D., Salt Lake City.  
 Nemelker, Karl, Salt Lake City.  
 Nibley, Rebecca N., Salt Lake City.  
 Nielsen, Frederick G., San Francisco, California.  
 Ord, John W., Nephi, Utah.  
 Overson, Matilda J., Leamington, Utah.  
 Pehrson, Anna C. M., Vernon, Utah.  
 Pehrson, Eric J., Vernon, Utah.  
 Petersen, Annie E., Castle Dale, Utah.  
 Pond, Joseph T., Thatcher, Idaho.



- Packer, William E., Fielding, Utah.  
Palmer, Newell K., Castle Dale, Utah.  
Palmer, George A., Kirtland, New Mexico.  
Parkinson, Clara B., Salt Lake City.  
Paxman, Albertine, Taylorsville, Utah.  
Pierson, P. L. Plymouth, Utah.  
Pitt, Alice D., Salt Lake City.  
Pratt, Milando, Salt Lake City.  
Quibell, Joseph A., Woodruff, Utah.  
Quibell, Rebecca N., Woodruff, Utah.  
Raleigh, Elizabeth A. P., Salt Lake City.  
Robbins, Lorenzo W., Burley, Idaho.  
Rumel, Agnes C., Salt Lake City.  
Russell, John H., Salt Lake City.  
Rex, John W., Ogden, Utah.  
Reynolds, Alice, Provo, Utah.  
Ridley, Mary, Salt Lake City.  
Ramseyer, Adolph A., Forest Dale, Utah.  
Robinson, Margaret S., Springville, Utah.  
Seifert, Karl Oswald, Salt Lake City.  
Sharp, John C., Salt Lake City.  
Shurtliff, Lewis W., Ogden, Utah.  
Smith, Susan W., Salt Lake City.  
Smith, Julina L., Salt Lake City.  
Smith, Edna L., Salt Lake City.  
Snow, Phebe W., Salt Lake City.  
Sorensen, Mads P., Mayfield, Utah.  
Stevenson, Catherine, Salt Lake City.  
Summerhays, Ellen L., Salt Lake City.  
Salisbury, David, Nephi, Utah.  
Salmon, William W., Salt Lake City.  
Sears, Frank, Mink Creek, Idaho.  
Smith, Willard R., Salt Lake City.  
Smith, Alice K., Salt Lake City.  
Sowards, Harmon, Manassa, Colorado.  
Spiers, Louie G. U., Salt Lake City.  
Squires, Ellen A. R., Salt Lake City.  
Stewart, Martha L., Salt Lake City.  
Symons, Charles W., Salt Lake City.  
Taylor, Thomas N., Provo, Utah.  
Tanner, Nathan A., Ogden, Utah.  
Telton, Carrie, Salt Lake City.  
Thatcher, Nathan D., Thatcher, Idaho.  
Thiede, Herrmann, Ferron, Utah.  
Thomas, Mary, Salt Lake City.  
Thomas, A. M. B., Salt Lake City.  
Thompson, E. C., Tremonton, Utah.  
Thompson, Annette M., Tremonton, Utah.  
Trueblood, Medora, Salt Lake City.  
Twitchel, Ansel Theodore, Manila, Utah.  
Vickers, Thomas, Nephi, Utah.  
Vickery, Louisa, Salt Lake City.  
Watson, John, Ogden, Utah.  
Williams, Martha A., Salt Lake City.  
Williams, David J., Salt Lake City.  
White, Elizabeth, R. S., Blackfoot, Idaho.  
White, Heber, Blackfoot, Idaho.  
Woodmansee, Frank H., Salt Lake City.  
Woolley, Maria A., Grantsville, Utah.  
Weifenbach, Caroline, Salt Lake City.  
Widtsoc, Osborne J. P., Salt Lake City.  
Wilkin, Charles W., Salt Lake City.  
Wood Jr., William, Salt Lake City.





THE

# UTAH GENEALOGICAL AND HISTORICAL MAGAZINE

OCTOBER 1911

Volume III

*The Most Important of the Month*

The most important of the month is the publication of the Utah Genealogical and Historical Magazine, which is a valuable source of information for the genealogist. The magazine is published quarterly and contains a wealth of material, including original research, family histories, and genealogical data. It is a must-read for anyone interested in the history of Utah and its people.

The magazine is published by the Utah Genealogical Society, which is a non-profit organization dedicated to the study and preservation of Utah's genealogical and historical records. The society's mission is to promote the study of Utah's history and to make its records accessible to the public.

The magazine is a valuable resource for the genealogist, as it provides a wealth of information that is not available elsewhere. It is a must-read for anyone interested in the history of Utah and its people.

GEORGE REYNOLDS,

Director Genealogical Society of Utah.

Courtesy of the Improvement Era



# THE UTAH GENEALOGICAL AND HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

---

OCTOBER, 1910.

---

GEORGE REYNOLDS.

BY ADAM BENNION, A. B., OF THE L. D. S. UNIVERSITY.

Former President Eliot of Harvard once said that two things make life worth while: the good will of one's fellow men, and the knowledge of having accomplished something in the world. If this statement holds true, and the contemplation of it serves only to enforce its significance, Brother George Reynolds must certainly have experienced the utmost satisfaction in his life's work. That he was held in the highest esteem by those who knew him is evidenced in the respect shown him in the performance of his duties and in the sorrow expressed at his death; that he accomplished something—his life speaks for itself.

Some men are typically "home" men. They choose the quiet life and to the public are practically unknown. They may have all the other qualities of our great men but they confine the influence of their personalities very largely to their own households. Not that these men are to be complained at—they do a highly praiseworthy service in the successful bringing up of a fine family, for after all that is a man's highest duty, but the world needs more of such men to help where other families are less fortunate in the matter of a great spirit to direct them.

There are other men who are just as characteristically public men. They are naturally leaders and seem to be destined to stand out that they may point the way for others to follow. Their influence extends to the community and their activity results in an uplift to society.

Elder Reynolds stands out forcibly as a combination of the two types. He loved to be at home—in fact it is said that he had an aversion to traveling—but at the same time he is a striking example of service in the affairs of organizations with which he was associated. His entire life—and it lacked only two years of the prescribed three score and ten—may well be summed up in the one word "service." He was always a doer of things and was indefatigable in the execution of tasks assigned him.



George Reynolds was born Jan. 1, 1842, in Marylebone, London. His father, whose name he took, was a Devonshire tailor, while his mother, Julia Ann, was of German descent. Like most boys, George was not born a remarkable genius—no new star marked his birth and no revolutionizing exploits are credited to his junior years. He no doubt passed through the period of torn trousers and soiled sailor collars, but what boy hasn't?

He was born into a working family and early imbibed the principles of application and punctuality in the performance of the little tasks that confront "boydom." He seems to have been born with a religious bent of mind and at the early age of seven found himself curiously interested in a "tailor-shop" discussion of "Mormonism." From then on, he followed his interest and was often led to "Mormon" Church services even against the determination of his parents. He appears to have been a "Mormon" long before his conversion and he became so enthusiastic in that which he believed to be true that parental protests were of no avail and after a rather romantic experience he became a member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, May 4, 1856.

The boy George was soon ordained a Deacon and rose from one position to another until he finally stood as one of the First Seven Presidents of Seventies. Perhaps much of his success is explained in the diligence with which he set about even the most insignificant obligations. He always was proud to say that he never did a duty more "whole-souledly" than he did the little requirements made of him as a Deacon in the Church.

After becoming a member he took earnestly to the work of assisting the Elders in the holding of street meetings and was as enthusiastic in his endeavors at preaching as the most devout Elder in the conference. He seems to have been a sort of Disraeli in his early attempts and his David Copperfield "boyishness" seems to have been the cause of no end of embarrassments. But he persisted, outgrowing his youthfulness by demonstrating his usefulness. He became secretary of the local Sunday School and later was made secretary of the branch—in fact secretaryship seemed to have been a particular life's work for George Reynolds. In August, 1860, he was ordained an Elder and the next year was regularly called as a missionary in the London conference. Two years later he was transferred to the Liverpool office, where he acted as chief clerk to President George Q. Cannon. After having served as superintendent of the Liverpool branch Sunday school until 1865, he was released from his missionary work and emigrated to Salt Lake City.

From the time he reached this city his life is practically told in the appointments which he received. He found employment at a variety of things for some time, but he finally was chosen as secretary to President Young and from that time until the year of his death almost his entire time has been spent in church work.

Soon after his arrival in Utah he joined the Territorial militia—





the old Nauvoo Legion—and acted as a lieutenant in the third regiment of infantry, as well as serving as its secretary. In 1869 Elder Reynolds was elected by the legislative assembly of the Territory a member of the board of regents of the University of Deseret, being elected to the same office by the next legislature as well as by several later ones.

In May, 1871, Elder Reynolds returned to Europe to assist Elder Albert Carrington in the editing of the "Millennial Star." Not only did he act as associate editor, but for some time he looked after the European mission until he had to be released on account of sickness and allowed to come back home. But he returned only to find new duties awaiting him, for almost immediately he was chosen by President Young as treasurer and later as manager of the Salt Lake Theatre. He, at one time, in connection with W. T. Harris, became lessee of that play-house. From 1875 to 1879 he sat as a member of the city council of Salt Lake. He was also one of the original directors of the Genealogical Society of Utah, and served in that position until shortly before his death.

Elder Reynolds has held a great number of church offices locally since he came to Utah. In 1867 he was secretary of the Eighth ward Sunday school and teacher of the boys' Bible class, but in 1868, having moved into the Twentieth ward, he became librarian and teacher in its Sunday school, and in the following year was chosen its superintendent. From 1876 to 1900 he acted as general treasurer of the Deseret Sunday School Union, and at a convention held in November, 1900, was chosen second assistant general superintendent of the Sunday schools of the Church, which position he held until the reorganization of the superintendency occasioned by the death of President Geo. Q. Cannon and Karl G. Maeser, when he was chosen as first assistant general superintendent.

Elder Reynolds was ordained a Seventy and was received into the sixth quorum in 1866. He was later one of the presidents of the twenty-fourth quorum, and in 1890, at the April conference of the Church, was sustained as one of the First Seven Presidents of Seventies, and performed the duties of that office until his death, which occurred August 9, 1909.

George Reynolds suffered considerably from poor health during the last few years of his life, but when one contemplates the amount of work he did, one is not surprised that the strain was too much for him. He was so zealous in all his undertakings, so enthusiastic to accomplish things that he neglected to protect properly his own vitality. His was a case of "wearing out," for he almost literally worked himself to death. But he was happy in what he did, and his great service only adds to the honors done him.

From the summary given of what he did, one would suppose that he must have worked constantly and could have had no time for other matters. But besides all that has been mentioned, and



besides acting as a director of the Z. C. M. I., Zion's Savings Bank, and the Deseret Telegraph Line, he has left in the field of literature works that alone would insure a prominent place for the name of a man who had done nothing else. He served at times as associate editor of the "Deseret News" and for many years held a similar position in connection with the "Juvenile Instructor."

He was a great student of the Book of Mormon and has left as monuments to his memory three invaluable books: "The Story of the Book of Mormon," "Dictionary of the Book of Mormon," and a "Concordance of the Book of Mormon." In the preparation of the last named volume, Elder Reynolds labored for twenty years. Few appreciate how gigantic a task it must have been, and then when it is remembered that it was written after regular working hours when most men would have been too tired for anything so strenuous, the indefatigable character of the writer stands out with all the force of a Dickens or a Scott.

Elder Reynolds' life was one that calls for little comment, what he did speaks for itself and preaches louder than all that can be said about him. But he offers in what he accomplished an ideal for the young man who would do things. He had no opportunities which do not lie at the threshold of every boy's life, and yet he rose to some of the most prominent positions in the Church. There was no secret to his success, just as there is none to any great man's achievements, but he appreciated the value of good, honest work. He rose from little things to bigger ones, and never wearied in the performance of what was required of him.

He was always ambitious to stand first in the particular calling that came to him and he spared no pains to be absolutely in touch with all the details of his work. Add to this, the fact that he had a wonderful memory and it is easy to see how he became a sort of "reference book" for all associations in which he worked.

If any one quality stood out more prominently than another in Elder Reynolds' life, it was that of punctuality. He was prompt always and was never more annoyed than at the failure of some one to meet an appointment. Whenever he promised a piece of work, it could be depended upon that it would be completed. He has set up many a night in order to finish tasks promised at certain hours. He was always "there" and could be counted on invariably.

He was not a college man, but he was a student always. He spoke French fluently, though his natural reserve concealed the fact from most people. He read history and appreciated its problems and made a specialty of keeping in touch with all the best magazines.

He was a man with a purpose in living; he loved to work and had the courage and determination always to do his duty. As a follower of Carlyle, he found that which God had for him to do, and did it well. May we have more such men.





## RICHARDS GENEALOGY.

33. SAMUEL WHITNEY<sup>9</sup> (*Phinehas*,<sup>8</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>7</sup> *William*,<sup>6</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>5</sup> *Crispus*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *Edward*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) was born August 19, 1824, in Richmond, Berkshire county, Mass. When he was fourteen years of age he joined the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, and at the age of fifteen years became a missionary and labored in New York, Connecticut and Vermont. In 1842 he moved to Nauvoo with his father's family. Here he labored on the Nauvoo Temple as a carpenter until the completion of that structure. He was present at the dedication and did some ordinance work in the building before all the Saints were driven from Nauvoo by the mob. He was one of the volunteers chosen by the Prophet Joseph Smith in February, 1844, to go to the Rocky Mountains to locate a place where the persecuted Saints could go and build a new home free from persecution and the effects of mobs. On the 21st day of February of that year at a meeting of the Twelve in the mayor's office in Nauvoo at which Brigham Young, Parley P. Pratt, Orson Pratt, Wilford Woodruff, John Taylor, George A. Smith and Willard Richards and four others were present, preliminary steps were taken towards organizing this exploring party. This meeting was called by Joseph Smith on the 20th for the purpose, he states, "of selecting a company to explore Oregon and California, and select a site for a new city for the Saints." The territory embraced in Utah at that time was called "Upper California." Another meeting was called for February 23rd, at which Joseph Smith, Hyrum Smith and Sidney Rigdon were present and gave instructions regarding the expedition. At that time and subsequently George D. Watt, Samuel Bent, Joseph A. Keltling, David Fullmer, James Emmett, Daniel Spencer, Samuel Rolfe, Daniel Avery, Almon L. Fuller, Hosea Stout, Thomas S. Edwards, Moses Smith, Rufus Beach, Samuel W. Richards, Jonathan Dunham, Phineas H. Young, David D. Yearsely and several others volunteered to go. Preparations for this expedition were under way when the Prophet Joseph and his brother Hyrum Smith were killed by the mob at Carthage, June 27, 1844. At the death of these leaders this expedition was abandoned, and the great exodus to the Rocky Mountains took place some two years later. In 1846, following the exodus from Nauvoo, he went to Europe to perform missionary labor. These missionary labors were performed principally in Great Britain, but he also labored in France, Italy, Switzerland and Germany. In all he spent nine years at different times



preaching the Gospel in Europe, part of the time presiding over the European mission. He also labored extensively in all the New England States, many of the middle and eastern States and in Canada. For twenty years he held civil office in Salt Lake City and Utah, serving as alderman, police judge, president of the city council, member of the Utah Legislature and in various other capacities. In all of these positions he conducted himself with marked distinction. In the Nauvoo Legion at Nauvoo he served as drill sargeant, and after coming to Utah was commissioned as colonel of the 2nd regiment of infantry in the territorial militia. In this service he fitted out a company mostly at his own expense to suppress the Indian uprising in Sanpete county in 1852-54. While presiding over the British mission he edited the *Millennial Star* and published a number of books and pamphlets for the Church including editions of the standard works.

He married (1) January 29, 1846, Mary Haskin Parker, who was born September 8, 1823 at Chaidgley, Lancashire, England; (2) February 14, 1855, Mary Ann Parker, who was born at Chaidgley, Lancashire, England; (3) February 16, 1856, Helena Lydia Robinson, born April 27, 1836 on the Isle of Man; (4) Jane Elizabeth Mayer, born May 5, 1831, in Cheltenham, England.

#### Children of Mary H. P. Richards:

- i. MARY AMELIA,<sup>10</sup> b. Apr. 22, 1849; md. W. H. Streeper.
- ii. SAMUEL PARKER, b. Dec. 16, 1850; md. Eliza F. Alexander.
- iii. SYLVESTER ALONZO, b. Feb. 14, 1852; died.
- iv. IANTHA ADELIA, b. July 2, 1855; died.
- v. IANTHUS, b. Sept. 6, 1857; md. Agnes Hinton.

#### Children of Mary A. P. Richards:

- i. JOSEPH WILLIAM,<sup>10</sup> b. Jan. 25, 1856; died.
- ii. ALICE PARKER, b. Oct. 29, 1857; md. John E. Pincock.
- iii. WEALTHY DEWEY, b. Feb. 10, 1860; md. Horace D. Ensign.
- iv. MARIA ANN, b. Aug. 17, 1862; md. David Spilsbury.
- v. ELLEN MAY, b. Sept. 21, 1864; md. Joseph Hilton.
- vi. CAROLINE DEWEY, b. Oct. 22, 1868.
- vii. WHITNEY S., b. Feb. 20, 1870; md. Mary Gallagher.
- viii. EDITH VILATE, b. Feb. 25, 1872; md. Sidney H. Davis.
- ix. WILLARD, b. April 27, 1874; md. Martha Swenson.
- x. FLORENCE ELIZABETH, b. Oct. 20, 1876; died.

#### Children of Helena L. R. Richards:

- i. MARTHA HELENA,<sup>10</sup> b. Feb. 18, 1857; md. Orson Hyde Groo.
- ii. ELIZABETH SOPHIA, b. March 4, 1859; md. Elias S. Wright.
- iii. JOHN ROBINSON, b. Sept. 4, 1860; md. Louie Snyder.
- iv. JANE IDA, b. May 21, 1862; md. Albert P. Quimby.
- v. EMMA SYLVIA, b. Feb. 29, 1864; died.





- vi. ALBERT GEORGE, b. May 11, 1856; md. Amanda Jane Lindsay.
- vii. MAUD, b. Nov. 10, 1866; md. Charles Herbert Toomer.
- viii. FRANKLIN RICHARD, b. Sept. 11, 1868; md. Nettie Catherine Hunter.
- ix. MINNIE BERTHA, b. Mar. 6, 1871; md. Edward Hillen Lee.
- x. EDWIN CHARLES, b. June 7, 1873; died.
- xi. ESTELLA, b. July 27, 1875; md. William Everett White.

Son of Jane E. M. Richards:

- i. PHINEAS HENRY,<sup>10</sup> b. May 29, 1857; died.

(WEALTHY MARIA RICHARDS, daughter of Phinehas Richards, was born June 17, 1827, at Richmond, Berkshire, Mass. With her parents she moved to Nauvoo where she married Walter E. Wilcox, December 10, 1844. With her husband she crossed the plains with the pioneers and settled in Salt Lake City. She died January 13, 1909. They had: *Cynthia Maria*, b. July 26, 1846, at Council Bluffs; *William Wallace*, b. Feb. 2, 1849, at St. Joseph, Mo.; *Ellen Amelia*, b. Dec. 18, 1850, in St. Louis, Mo.; *Adelaide Edelia*, b. Dec. 5, 1852, in Salt Lake City; *Walter Henry*, b. Dec. 12, 1854, in Salt Lake City; *George Albert*, b. March 27, 1857, in Salt Lake City; *Charles Frederick*, a prominent physician, b. February 23, 1859, in Salt Lake City. *Franklin Alonzo*, b. October 12, 1862, in Salt Lake City; *Edwin Eli*, a prominent physician, b. April 28, 1865 in Salt Lake City.)

34. HENRY PHINEHAS<sup>9</sup> (*Phinehas*,<sup>8</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>7</sup> *William*,<sup>6</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>5</sup> *Crispus*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *Edward*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) was born November 30, 1831 at Richmond, Berkshire, Mass. He was baptized by his father in his youth and in the fall of 1843 emigrated with his parents to Nauvoo. When the Latter-day Saints were driven from Nauvoo, he with his parents left (May 19, 1846) for the Rocky Mountains. They sojourned a short time at Winter Quarters, a temporary settlement on the banks of the Missouri river near the present site of Omaha, Nebraska, and on the opposite side of the river in Iowa, near Council Bluffs. In 1848 they commenced the journey across the plains and deserts to the Salt Lake valley which had been located as a permanent settlement for the Saints the previous year. Young Henry P. drove an ox team for one of the emigrating sisters, and had charge of two ox teams during the entire journey. Every third night he stood guard with others for the protection of the camp. On the 19th of October, 1848, they arrived in the Salt Lake Valley where he assisted his parents in making a new home, and for a number of years contributed to their support. December 30, 1852, he was united in marriage to Margaret Minerva Empey, daughter of William





and Mary Ann Morgan Empey. She was born April 19, 1831, in Stormont, Canada, and died in Salt Lake City, December 26, 1909.

May 4, 1854, he started for the Hawaiian Islands on a mission in company with eighteen other missionaries. There he obtained the language and labored on the islands of Hawaii, Maui, Molokai, Lanai, Oahu and Kaiaai, where he was very successful. He remained on the islands some three and one half years and was called home at the time Johnstons' army was approaching the valleys. In the spring of 1858 he moved south with the people on the approach of the army where he remained until the word went out for the people to return to their homes. He was commissioned as an aid-de-camp on the staff of the commander of the second brigade of the Utah militia, with the rank of colonel, receiving his commission from Governor Charles Durkee. In 1877 he filled another mission to the Hawaiian Islands where he remained two and one half years. He has held several positions of prominence and for many years was engaged in the mercantile business in Salt Lake City, where he still resides.

#### Children born in Salt Lake City:

- i. HENRIETTA,<sup>10</sup> b. June 11, 1854; md. (1) Phillip Margetts Jr., (2) Oliver Osler. She died May 24, 1908. Children: *Philip Henry*, b. Dec. 11, 1875; d. Aug. 23, 1894; *Minerva May*, b. May 7, 1877; *Nelson E.*, b. May 27, 1879; *Leslie R.*, b. Oct. 31, 1881. All by the first marriage.
- ii. MARY ANN, b. Sept. 5, 1858; md. Alonzo Young. Children: *Verna R.*, b. Nov. 23, 1880; *Alonzo Winfield*, b. March 2, 1883; *Harold Empey*, b. Oct. 18, 1885; *Adella*, b. March 19, 1889; md. Raphael S. Olson; *Henry Free*, b. April 6, 1892; *Nelson Adam*, b. Aug. 9, 1895; *Murray*, b. Aug. 27, 1898.
- iii. JOSEPH HENRY, b. Sept. 2, 1860; d. May 16, 1896.
- iv. MINERVA, b. Oct. 17, 1862; md. Richard W. Young. He is a leading attorney of Salt Lake City, a graduate of West Point and was commander of the Utah light artillery in the Philippine Islands during the Spanish-American war and the Philippine insurrection. From May, 1899, to June 1901, he served as associate justice and president of the criminal branch of the supreme court of the Philippine Islands. Children: *Margaret*, b. June 15, 1883; md. Lucian Ray; *Mary F.*, b. Oct. 22, 1885; *Richard Whitehead, Jr.*, b. Oct. 22, 1887; *Henrietta*, b. March 15, 1889; *Minerva R.*, b. April 16, 1891; *Edmund*, b. April 2, 1894, d. Dec. 14, 1895; *Clark*, b. July 10, 1895; *Ethel R.*, b. Aug. 25, 1897; *Truman R.*, b. July 19, 1904; *Ralph E.*, b. July 5, 1906.
- v. WILLIAM PHINEHAS, b. March 12, 1865; d. Oct. 18, 1908.
- vi. NELSON ALONZO, b. Sept. 7, 1867; d. Dec. 22, 1874.
- vii. HENRY WILLARD, b. Oct. 21, 1869; d. July 2, 1892.
- viii. EMMA WEALTHY, b. July 20, 1872; d. Aug. 22, 1878.



35. LEVI WILLARD<sup>9</sup> (*Levi*,<sup>8</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>7</sup> *William*,<sup>6</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>5</sup> *Crispus*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *Edward*,<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) was born June 12, 1845, at Nauvoo. He came to Utah with his parents after the expulsion from Nauvoo. He married (1) June 16, 1873, Louisa Lula Green, daughter of Evan M. and Susan Kent Greene. She was born at Kanesville, Pottawattamie, Iowa, April 8, 1849. He married (2) June 16, 1884, Persis Louisa Young. She was born July 2, 1864, the daughter of Franklin Wheeler and Nancy Leonora Greene Young.

Children by first marriage :

- i. MARY GREENE,<sup>10</sup> b. June 27, 1874; d. Nov. 6, 1876.
- ii. MABEL GREENE, b. June 24, 1877; d. July 18, 1877.
- iii. LEVI (LEE) GREENE, b. July 27, 1878; md. Mary Jane Eldredge.
- iv. WILLARD GREENE, b. March 17, 1880.
- v. EVAN GREENE, b. February 22, 1884.
- vi. HEBER GREENE, b. Oct. 22, 1885.
- vii. SARAH GREENE, b. March 25, 1888; d. March 25, 1888.

Child by the second marriage :

- i. FRANKLIN YOUNG, b. June 4, 1886, at Teasdale, Utah; d. July 6, 1886.

## INTRODUCTION TO THE STUDY OF ENGLISH SURNAMES.

BY OSBORNE J. P. WIDTSOE, A. M.

### IV. OFFICIAL NAMES.

The three articles that have already appeared in this series, have shown how English surnames reveal social customs and social distinctions among those who first bore them. First, the patronymics make clear how men, in the early stages of name-making, sought distinctiveness by assuming as agnomens the names of their forbears. Then, other men, likewise seeking individuality, assumed the names of the places where they were born, or where they lived in maturity, or where they accomplished some notable work. Or again, other men, to distinguish themselves from their fellows, assumed the names of the occupations by means of which they gained their livelihood. In each case, the name was significant and denoted some special characteristic of the bearer; moreover, every such name helps to reveal the social customs of the day in which it was assumed. At the present, however, most





names have lost their particular application. In modern society they are meaningless. A barber may bear the name Slaughter; a tailor may be called Shoemaker; a milkman may be named Waters; or a blacksmith may be called White. The history of the names, however, will nevertheless reveal the customs of the past. Indeed, a book of the development of English surnames, treating in full what has been but briefly treated here, might be also a kind of history of mediaeval customs and mediaeval society. And in no instance, perhaps, is this fact more marked than in the study of names derived from official positions.

When William of Normandy came to England as conqueror, he built up there the feudal plan of land-possession according to a modified system of his own. The estates of English landlords the conqueror confiscated and appropriated to himself. In regranteeing the confiscated lands to his followers, William brought to completion in England the feudal-system already well-known on the continent. He established his nobles in extensive properties of their own, subject to the rule of the king; and all others in the kingdom became placed according to their relative degrees and stations. Always, however, the conqueror was careful to preserve the judicial rights and powers necessary to the proper exercise of his own royal authority. He gave protection to the institutions of local popular government. He made it clear that every freeman was, before all things else, the king's "man." In many ways, he established a rigid, yet a splendid, feudal organization. And from the very nature of things, this feudal organization, with the many offices that grew in it and out of it, became a fruitful source of surnames when the king ordered the great Domesday survey. Through this inquest, "the landed property of the kingdom was minutely ascertained, described and valued, the tenure defined, the holders named, and their dependents numbered and classed."

In our present-day democratic government, we recognize neither duke, nor baron, nor lord, nor thane. Although the social distinction of lord and lady may still be found in lands where the ancient aristocracy persists, the old-time authority of the title is largely, if not wholly, lost. Yet, these men of honorable distinction are still to be found in the most democratic of lands. The ancient duke was originally a leader (Latin *dux*), and thence became a title. As a family name, Duke, Dukes, with variations and compounds, mark the descendants of notable men of old. So also the family name Baron, Barons, (origin unknown) points back to a noble ancestor of feudal times. The Lords, of whom there are many, come from the masters of old, (Anglo-Saxon *hlaford*, *hlafweard*, the keeper of the loaf). And the Thanes, or Thaines, or Thegns, or Theines, who appear frequently in our registers, are derived from the thanes—dignitaries—of old English society (Anglo-Saxon *thegn*, literally "child," or "begotten").

The feudal system, associated with the ideals of the age of



chivalry, involved necessarily an elaborate military organization. From the ranks of military office, and from the warlike occupations derived, have come also many well-known family names. The knights of old were men-at-arms (A. S. *cniht*, a boy, servant). The venerable Father of English poetry says, in the delightful prologue to the *Canterbury Tales*,

"A knight ther was, and that a worthy man,  
That fro the tyme that he first bigan  
To ryden out, he loved chivalrye,  
Trouthe and honour, fredom and curteisye."

The Knights of today are undoubtedly not so militant of life as was this "worthy man," tho they may love "trouthe and honour, fredom and curteisye" as much as did he. From him, however, and from such as he, have sprung the Knights of our modern life.

Following the "worthy man," says the poet,  
" \* \* \* \* \* was his sone, a young Squyer,  
A lovyer, and a lusty bacheler,  
With lokkes crulle, as they were leyd in presse."

Here also may be recognized the ancestor of many a worthy modern. The "squyer" of old was a shield-bearer (late Latin, *scutarius*, Old French, *escuyer*), and followed the knight to war. He was an aspirant to knighthood, and often a warrior himself of no mean repute. From him have sprung the many Squires, Squyers, Squiers, and so forth in the modern family record. And from him, too,—as a "lusty bacheler"—have sprung the Bachelors, the Batchelers, the Batchlers, of the present day. But the "lusty bacheler," was not the worthless bachelor of today. He was valorous, both in love and in war. "Of his stature," says the poet, "he was of evene lengthe,

And wonderly deliver, and greet of strengthe,  
And he had been somtyme in chivachye, (a military expedition)  
In Flannndres, in Artoys, and Picardye,  
And born him wel, as of so litel space,  
In hope to stonden in his lady grace."

It is not only warriors, but men of peace, who ride "hobbies" nowadays. Indeed, we should hardly expect Mr. Hobbler to be riding any hobby at all. Yet, here too, we discover in a family name the customs of a by-gone time. A "hobler" was one who in the feudal system maintained for service a *hobin*, or nag. The "hobler" is often mentioned in the king's writs. He rode his hobby in the service of the king. Undoubtedly many modern Hobblers are thus derived from the hobby-horse.

Riding before, or with the army, the standard-bearer proudly upheld the ensign of his chief. The Bannerinians thus find their ancestors in the ranks of service. The Ryders, Ritters, Ritters,





Rutters, and others of similar form, have no doubt recognized in their names the mercenary soldiers—riders—employed extensively in the Middle Ages. But possibly the Childs have discovered nothing warlike in the innocent-looking surname Child. Yet “child,” too, was anciently somewhat of a military title. It was applied to youths of noble birth; often to those who had not yet won their spurs. The title seems also to have been occasionally applied to men who had been already made knights. In any case the peaceful Childs of today are derived from the customs of feudal life. And what is true of Child, is likewise true of Barnes (Sc. *bairn*).

The memory of the ancient fighting-soldiers themselves, we find preserved, also, in our family registers. Jackman and Jakeman preserve the memory of the soldier who was dressed in the “jack,” or coat-of-mail. The Spearmans come from the fearless soldiers who rushed into battle with the spear. The Pikes and the Pikemans look back to the foot-soldiers who fought with the bayonet-like pike. And the Bills and the Billmans recall how bloody and fierce were the onslaughts of their forefathers as they rushed to battle with the naked, keen-edged sword.

So elaborate a military life as that maintained during the feudal age, involved necessarily the perfecting of many occupations bearing directly upon military needs. It was an age when warriors dressed in armor. Those who made the armor are preserved to the present day in the family names Armor, Armour, and so forth. The armor needed, however, to be carefully burnished from time to time. From those who attended to this duty are derived the Furbishes, the Furbishers, the Furbischers, of the present day. Every full-clad knight must wear a helmet. This helmet was called in Old French *healme* or *heaume*. From him whose occupation it was to make the heaume, have sprung the classical-looking Homers of our own day. In like manner, our Spurriers were originally makers of rowels; our Slingers, makers of slings; our Bowyers, and Bowmans, and Archers, makers or users of bows; our Stringers and Stringfellows, makers of faultless strings for the bows; our Arrowsmyths, and Setters, and Tippers, and Fletchers, all manufacturers of arrows; and even our sweet-scenting Flowers were makers of arrows (M. E. *flo*, A. S. *fla*, an arrow).

So much for the defensive art of war. Many other common names may be traced to ancestors in feudal military service. Space will not permit a full discussion of any one division of the subject, however. We can hope only to indicate how these conditions of society contributed to the modern register of family names. And so we hurry from what might be called the feudal lord's profession to his pastime.

Every large estate in the time of William included extensive forest preserves. In the forests roamed the kindred of the wild, affording to the lord of the estate endless pleasure, and excitement in the chase. But the forest preserves, and the game, the





parks and the fields, had all to be cared for and guarded; and from those who became thus dependants of the lord of the castle have sprung many of our intimate friends. In Foster, Forster, For-ester, and other forms, is preserved the occupation of the forester—the keeper of the forest. In like manner, Park, Parker, Park-man preserve the memory of the keeper of the park; Warren, Warner, Warrener, that of the keeper of the warrens; Woodward, Woodard, Woodraf, Woodrow, Woodroff, Woodruff, that of the ward, reeve, or guard of the wood; Moorward, that of the moor guard; Bailey, Baillie, that of the private or legal bailiff; Hayward, that of the herder of cattle on the common, within the *hege* or *hedge*; Pounder, Pinder, Pindar, that of the impounder of stray cattle; and so forth almost without end. And from those whose special duty it was to care for the particular quarry the master loved to chase, have sprung such names as Stagman, Buck-master, Hartman, Dearman, Hunter, Huntsman, Hunt, Bird, Birder, Fowler, and so forth. And even from the custom of hunting with falcons are derived names like Faulkener, Falkner, and Faukener.

These things have all to do, however, with the outdoor life of mediaeval folk. The indoor organization, too, has contributed much to the making of distinctive family names. Thus Constable, Castleman, Castelan, Chatelain, and other forms, point to the ancestor who served his lord as governor of the castle. Marshall is derived from *mare-schalk*, a horse-groom, or horse-servant. And similarly are derived other names that explain themselves; as, Porter, Usher, Doorward and Durward, Doreman, Dorman and Doman, Chamberlain, Chambers, Wardrobe and Wardrop, Barbour and Barber, Cook, Cooke, and Cokeman, Kitchens and Kitchener, Pottinger, Spence and Spencer (from “dispencer”), Panter and Pantler (pantry), Butler, Ewer, Napper and Napier (from him who bought the napkin), Page, Hinckman, Hinxman Hincksmen and Hensman (from “haunchman”), Messenger, Messenger, and Massinger. Many other names there are, too, similarly derived, but these must suffice.

There remain still two other sources of official surnames. They are names derived from civil or legal, office, and names derived from ecclesiastical office. As has been already observed William of Normandy was very careful to preserve in England the judicial rights and powers necessary to his own supreme welfare; moreover, he gave protection to the various institutions of local popular government. From the officers engaged in the administration of justice have sprung, then, many common family names. In the court the judge presided. His descendants still bear the name Judge. There, too, might be found the sheriff; and he, too, persists in various forms of Shrieve and Sherriff. The coroner was an officer of the crown (Lat. *corona*), to look after the king's dead. From him are sprung the Corners and Crowners of modern



times. The Anglo-Saxon *deman*, to judge, is found, too, in Demer and Dempster. In the court, too, was the lawyer—the “serjeant of the lawe.” His memory is green in the notable Sargents, Serjents, Serjents, Sarjents, Sarjants and others, who are descended directly from him. To the court belonged also the summoner, who lives in modern garb as Summer; and the beadle, who appears today as Beal; and even the latiner, or interpreter, who persists as Latimer, or Latemer, or Laterner.

The officers of the street, too, have bequeathed a lasting influence. Such names as Creer, Cryer, and Crier, are directly traceable to the ancient town-crier. The Bellman is a son of him who tolled the bell. Both Wait and Gait preserve the early title of policemen. And Trumper, not unknown to modern directories, recalls the fact that the *wayt*, or policeman, carried a trumpet with which to sound the watches or to give alarm.

Again the town officials and worthies have also added to the number and variety of surnames. The mayor became distinguished by the name of his office. His numerous progeny now carry the name Mayor. In like manner, the burgess, or free citizen, the provost, the councilor, the councilman, the clavinger, or key-bearer, and many others, have contributed freely to the swelling of the list of names. As with locational and occupative surnames, so also here: there is hardly a duty or office known to the whole range of mediaeval society but has contributed more or less to the making of English surnames.

There remain now only the names of ecclesiastical office. There are many of them—far too many to be considered in detail. The bishop is well-known in many families of Bishops who hold no longer any ecclesiastical office. Occasionally the name Vecks, or Vicks, or some compound of one of these, is found. The name does not look church-like; yet, it is derived from the French *evêque*. The vicar may often be found in Vickerman and similar forms; and the parson in Parsons. It has been suggested, however, that Parsons may be derived from Piers’ son. Priest, Priestman, Deacon, Deakin, Chaplin, Chancellor, Clerk, and Saxton, all reveal easily their ecclesiastical origin. The source of Collet is not so easily seen. The *acolyste*—sometimes called the *colet*—waited upon the priest. He assisted in carrying the bread and wine, in lighting the candles, and performing other subordinate duties. He is the father of the Collets of our modern directories. So also the first Bennets were exorcists; and the Croziers, bearers of the pastoral staff.

Besides the names derived from the church proper, there are many that spring from the monastic orders of the middle ages. Abbott, Abbey, Prior, Pryor, Frye, Frier, Friar, Canon, Cannon, Moyne, Munn, Monk, Nunn, and a host of others need no comment. Their positions are established even to the present. Badman, and Bidman, recall the teller of beads; and Palmer revives





the memory of the elated pilgrim who carries the palm leaf in evidence of his successful pilgrimage to the Holy Land. Thus, the church, too, has helped to multiply the number of surnames. Every office, past and present, and every duty known to man, is safely preserved in family name.

---

## EXTRACTS FROM SCOTTISH REGISTERS.

GEORGE MINNS, Genealogist.

State registration of births, marriages and deaths, in Scotland began some seventeen years later than in England, that is, in the year 1854. At that time, another very important event happened, which will ever redound to Scotland's credit. The old registers were collected from every parish in the country, conveyed to Edinburgh, and deposited in the General Register House. It was found that many of them were fast approaching a condition of decay, and had not this wise measure been taken, it is probable that by this time, they would have become hopelessly so: for unlike English registers, they were entirely without duplicate copies, and without the means of restoring lost or mutilated entries. The only possible thing to do to safeguard them all, was to bring the power of the state to bear upon the project, to fetch them all to one place, and make permanent provision for their proper care and keeping. They have been strongly bound into volumes which are in most points uniform, and present a monument of skill to the binder's art. Torn, and fragmentary pages have been carefully pieced together, and when written upon both sides, have been covered with transparent paper. They are kept in a huge cylinder made of steel or iron plates; and the books seem to line the whole interior from top to bottom. It is astonishing how quickly any one of them can be brought to a reader's desk; everything is arranged in such splendid order. It does not appear that these registers were ever authorized to be kept; but I cannot help thinking that some arrangement must have been suggested, or provision made, possibly by the Synod, from time to time. Although it was never meant to be compulsory, or in any way binding upon the ministers to do it, many evidently thought seriously of the matter, and considered it a part of their duty to record, if not all, at least some of the events. That they did not record them all was not altogether the minister's, but the people's fault, as will be gathered from the notes which follow. All the original registers can be searched at Edinburgh, from the earliest dates, (they vary) down to 1854; from 1855 to 1866, they take the form of Mss. indexes; and from



1866 to the present time, there are printed indexes. Besides the usual events, these registers often contain interesting notes. Here is one which I consider unique, for I have not seen the like before. The minister of Shotts, in 1817, found some mutilated pages belonging to the year 1721, and to make their contents secure, copied them, adding:—"These extracts were given from the entries in the written fragments of records this 8th Nov. 1817 by me (the minister). N. B. Keep these fragments entire as possible, for the benefit of future generations."

In many registers the dates of the birth of a whole generation is entered on one page, with the observation, "The above not in their proper places by omission of the parents." It is well when one happens to light upon a required name set out in this way, but it sometimes has the disadvantage of being overlooked when not placed in the ordinary course, especially in the case of a bulky and closely written record.

What one expects to find in a given parish register, may have to be sought for in another; for parents contemplating a change of locality have not thought it worth while to enter the names of their children where they were born, but at the new home. This seems verified by the following note from Old Monkland, "Mr.—desired to have the dates of his children inserted in this register." This register seems full of inserted entries, as well as its neighboring parish of Shotts. They are of different dates, and not in their proper order, said again to be "by the neglect or omission of the parents." Many flocked to this part of the country, being a center of industry (Iron works.)

Parish of Errol. "1716. Note for four month by gone, there were many more children baptised than are here registrat. But the Parents did not require them to be registrat, neither prayed for the same. But the minister gave warning to parents who had children privately baptised in the time of the rebellion when he was obliged to retire, and asked for them to come to him that their names might be inserted in the Session Book." "1754. Several persons who have joined the secession gave an account of the children born to them."

"1759-60. Several were baptised in neighboring churches during the interregnum."

Parish of Paisley (Low). "A number of entries omitted by parents' neglect."

Parish of New Monkland. "The child who was found in Kipburn on 28th Ap., 1761, was baptised by the name of Kipburn."

I have stated that the names of a whole generation are sometimes placed together on one page. The following is a list of names I have found so treated, together with the years of the birth of the first and last child. I hope to add others from time to time.





## PARISH OF SHOTTS, CO. LANARK.

Auld family, 1784-1794.	Paterson family, 1819-1825.
Carter family, 1781-1799.	Pender family, 1808-1819.
Clyde family, 1787-1794.	Petticrew family, 1810-1821.
Dick family, 1786-1798.	Porteous family, 1778-1787.
Dalzel family, 1760-1778.	Russell family, 1786-1795.
Fleming family, 1788-1799.	Russell family, 1808-1826.
Forrest family, 1784-1797.	Shaw family, 1784-1795.
Gray family, 1778-1794.	Steele family, 1774-1795.
Hamilton family, 1772-1791.	Smellie family, 1788-1796.
Hughes family, 1809-1820.	Tenant family, 1818-1823.
King family, 1768-1795.	Thompson family, 1804-1811.
Marshall family, 1794-1798.	Thornton family, 1780-1797.
Martin family, 1805-1807.	Wardrobe family, {
Meek family, 1736-1751.	Wardrobe family } 1768-1795.
Meek family, 1760-1778.	Watt family, 1809-1815.
Neilson family, 1818-1825.	Weir family, 1768-1788.
Orr family, 1792-1802.	Whitelaw family, 1784-1797.
Orr family, 1817-1824.	Wilson family, 1795-1811.

## PARISH OF OLD MONKLAND, CO. LANARK.

Haig family, 1784-1793.	Smyth family, 1779-1795.
Millar family, 1770-1784.	Wather Spoon family {
Scot family, 1769-1780.	Wotherspoon family } 1765—
Smith family, 1776-1801.	[The Smith and Smyth family were
Selkirk family, 1782-1791.	possibly of Shotts parish.]

## NAMES OF DISSENTERS' CHILDREN FROM 1695-1819.

Baird, Bennet, Bryce, Hay, Miller, Pettigrew, Stirling, Waddie and William.

## PARISH OF ELGIN.

Arnot family, from 1778.	Brown family, from 1779.
Cock family, from 1777.	Sinclair family (see below).

## PAISLEY (HIGH), CO. RENFREW.

Craig family, 1785-1798.	McArthur family, 1790-1801.
Dick family, 1785-1805.	Wilson family, 1788-1794.

## PARISH OF ELGIN.

James, baptized, 29 May, 1791; Alexander, born, 9 July, 1794; Elizabeth, born, 16 Sep., 1797. Children of Alexander Sinclair jun., merchant, and Elizabeth Cumming (Cummins).





Robert, baptized, 23 Ap. 1791, son of Alexander Sinclair, merchant, and Marjory McCulloch.

Elizabeth, baptized, 11 Sept., 1798; Isabella, born, 12 Aug. 1799; Niel, born, 24 March, 1801. Children of Mr. Thomas Sinclair, writer, and Mary Gillies.

Margaret, born, 17 Feb., 1814; John, born, 18 Oct., 1816. Children of William Sinclair, day laborer, and Isobel Paul.

#### DEATHS.

James Sinclair, hirer, St. Michael's churchyard, Drainie, Oct. 4, 1795.

Alexander Sinclair, child of Alexander, Oct. 17, 1797.

Alexander Sinclair, gardener, Ap. 4, 1804.

James Sinclair, Elgin, Feb. 6, 1805.

Isabel Sinclair, relict of James Stewart, sometime hirer, aged 81, Sept. 6, 1807.

John Sinclair, Square Wright, St. Alves, aged 26, Jan. 19, 1810.

William Sinclair, son of Alexander, merchant, Elgin, Cathedral Churchyard, aged 18, Nov. 16, 1811.

Ann Sinclair, widow of James Duffus, Ap. 13, 1818.

These names occur between 1776 and 1819.

## II.

The following note will show the effect of the law respecting births, marriages and deaths, before State or compulsory registration began.

NOTE.—“An action was lately (1814) brought before the Justices of the Peace for the Middle Ward of Lanarkshire by the Sessions Clerk of the parish of Dalziel for recovering payment of the fees arising to him for registration of the births of eight children belonging to a Dissenter of that parish, four of whom had been born during the incumbency of the Pursuer. The Defender contended that he had no right to pay, unless he required them to be entered. The Pursuer produced several decisions of the Court of Sessions and Acts of Parliament in support of his claim, and insisted on his right in charging the fees in all cases, whether the Parents required them or not their registration. The Judges found the Defender liable for the dues of four children with expenses. As this decision has become the cause of much speculation, it may not be amiss to notice that by a Statute of William III (1695) parents neglecting to get their children registered are liable to forfeit 40 shillings, and the Clerk neglecting or refusing to register such children becomes liable for the same sum. One moiety to the King, and the other to the informer. [Extract from the Edinburgh Courant, June 16, 1814.]



## HADDINGTON, HADD.

The children of Gilbert Burns, factor at Lenoxlove, and Jean Brockenridge: Ann, born Sept. 12, 1805, being their ninth child. The five first being registered in the parish of Mawchlin, Ayershire; the sixth in the parish of Closeburn, Dumfries; and the seventh and eighth in the parish of Morham in this county.

The children of John Craw, writer, and Helen Moffatt: Agnes, born Feb. 2, 1767; Daniel, born April 18, 1768; David, born Dec. 28, 1769; John, born Oct. 21, 1771; Susanna, born May 20, 1773; Moffat, s., born Feb. 13, 1775; Helen, born Aug. 11, 1776; Agnes, Oct. 20, 1778; Grissel, born Sept. 20, 1780; Christian, born June 20, 1782; David, born July 14, 1784; Fullertona Frances, born March 29, 1786; Daniela, dr., born Oct. 19, 1789.

The children of David Grierson, laborer, and Catherine Neilson: Janet, born Oct. 26, 1796; Catherine, born July 23, 1803; David, born Aug. 23, 1805; Mary, born Nov. 18, 1807.

Witnesses: John Grierson and Adam Neilson.

The children of Dr. Robert Lorimer, minister at Haddington, and Elizabeth (eldest dr. of the late John Gordon, Esq., of Balmuir, writer to the Signet), married at Edinburgh, July 6, 1801: Robert, born May 21, 1802; Margaret Stuart, born June 27, 1803; John Gordon, born June 24, 1804; Janet, born May 4, 1806; Alexander Patrick, born Oct. 5, 1807; Janet, born April 16, 1810.

The children of George Neill, stationer, and Ann Gibson: Archibald, born Jan. 21, 1809; George, born March 10, 1810; Adam, born May 18, 1811; James, born May 8, 1813; Elizabeth, born May 7, 1815.

Children of Thomas Dyer Ramsay: Mary, born Dec. 2, 1805; William, born March 12, 1807; Patrick, born Nov. 12, 1808; Thomas, born Oct. 12, 1810; Helen, born Aug. 2, 1812; Margaret, born May 10, 1816.

The children of John Troop, laborer, and Agnes Archibald: Alexander, born Nov. 20, 1804; John, born Nov. 27, 1807; Robert, born Aug. 17, 1810.

The children of Alexander Tod, Esq., of Alderston, and Charlotte Bruere: Alexander Bruere, born Aug. 24, 1784; Archibald George, born Sept. 27, 1785; Charlotte Bruere, Nov. 14, 1786; George, born Dec. 15, 1788; Susanna, born Nov. 23, 1790; Elizabeth, born Nov. 5, 1792; Jane Elizabeth, born Aug. 27, 1795; Francis, born Dec. 4, 1797.

The children of James Wilkie, of Ratho-byres, (son of the late Rev. Mr. Patrick Wilkie, minister at Haddington,) and (1) Mary Tod (dr. of William Tod, Jun., merchant, Edinburgh, and (2) Mrs. Anne Macqueen (dr. of Rev. Daniel McQueen, Edinburgh): By the first wife: Margaret, born Aug. 27, 1761, died 1765; Patrick, born Sept. 16, 1762; Mary, born Dec. 26, 1763, died March, 1788; William, born Dec. 2, 1764; Margaret, born Aug. 22, 1766, died





1768. (Mrs. Mary Tod died 17 Nov., 1767.) By the second wife: Daniel, born June 12, 1770, died Sept.; James, born Sept. 16, 1771, died 1774; Elizabeth, born Feb. 18, 1773, died 14 Dec., 1789; Ann born Sept. 15, 1774; Emelia, born March 3, 1776; Jean, born Oct. 29, 1777; Catherine, born May 30, 1779; James, born Aug. 10, 1780; Agnes, born Oct. 8, 1781; Daniel, born Oct. 28, 1782; Henrietta, born Nov. 10, 1784; John, born Feb. 20, 1787; Mary, born March 23, 1788, died 1789. (The said Mrs. Anne Macqueen died March 26, 1789. On Dec. 8, 1791, there were five sons and six daughters living.)

The children of Samuel Wickham, Lieut. Royal Navy, and Ellen Susannah Naylor, born at Leith: John Clements, born Nov. 21, 1798 (Reg. at N. Leith); Samuel Tracy, born Sept. 15, 1800; Richard Mowbray, born June 25, 1802; Benjamin, born June 30, 1805; Ellen Susanah, born April 8, 1808; Maria, born June 30, 1810; William Palmer, Sept. 25, 1813. Six last named Reg. at Epis. Reg. Haddington.

The children of William Yownger, of Rathobyres, and Marion Mylne; George, born Aug. 23, 1801; Marion, born Jan. 7, 1803; Patrick, born Nov. 20, 1804; Mary Ann, born Sept. 1, 1806; Jean, born Sept. 24, 1808; Daniel, born Aug. 31, 1810; Harriet, born Dec. 24, 1813; James, born Oct. 6, 1815.

#### NORTH BERWICK, HADD.

The children of Robert Dickson, farmer, North Berwick, Hadd., and Catherine Hough: William, born Jan. 10, 1801, in Jamaica; Anne, born Jan. 19, 1803; Robert, born July 30, 1805; Catherine Mary, born July 22, 1811; Hannah Gunery and Joan McNair, twins, born April 13, 1813. The record adds that William Anne, and Robert were baptized June 17, 1806.

The children of Thomas Yorstan, laborer, and Elizabeth Sinclair, of North Berwick, Hadd.: Thomas, born Sept. 18, 1807; Elizabeth, born Aug. 3, 1811; Hugh, born Nov. 22, 1814.

#### DIRLETON, HADD.

The children of John Bertram, weaver, in Fenton, and Ann Walker: Margaret, born Jan. 4, 1802; James, born Jan. 18, 1804; Alexander, born Feb. 26, 1806; Ann, born Oct. 21, 1807; Hugh, born Oct. 3, 1809; George Brown, born Nov. 3, 1812.

#### FALKIRK, STIR.

The register of Falkirk begins in 1594. This is an exceptional date, as very few of them reach beyond the 17th century. From 1744 to 1844 there is nothing but the usual entries—chiefly births and baptisms, of which there is a very large number—except the following note:



"From the following date (Feb. 1842) by a Minute of Session, the Poor are to have two shillings and eight-pence for 3 days proclamation (of marriage), four shillings and two-pence for 2 days, and one pound for one day's proclamation."

ABBAY PARISH, PAISLEY, RENF.

NOTE:—"June 28, 1770. It was represented to me and other members of the Session now present by Alexander Thompson and Elizabeth Edmiston his spouse, in Corkerhill, that he had omitted to enter in the Session records the names of his children, and craved that he might now be allowed to doe so, although he cannot at present recollect the date of there Baptisms, yet he verifies the date of there Births as inserted in this Record, which is as follows:—" Robert, born Jan. 2, 1749; William, born June 15, 1750; Agnes, born Feb. 19, 1752; Alexander, born Jan. 19, 1754; Archibald, born June 24, 1755; Elisabeth, July 3, 1757; Margaret, born Mar. 19, 1759; Barbara, born Jan. 29, 1761; Mary, born Dec. 19, 1762; John, born Jan. 4, 1765; Jannet, born Jan. 16, 1767; Andrew, born Jan. 1, 1768; Ann, born Mar. 5, 1770.

The children of John Muir and Margaret Lang: Alan, born April 26, 1771; Jean, born Mar. 2, 1773; John, born Dec. 21, 1776; Helen, born Jan. 18, 1779.

The children of William Steel and Jean Brodan, registered July — 1756: Mary, Alexander, and Robert

SOUTH LEITH, EDIN.

The children of William Henderson, shoemaker, North Leith, and Janet Robertson: Isabella, born Sept. 29, 1813; Margaret, born Mar. 19, 1815; Janet, born Oct. 18, 1817; William, born Dec. 5, 1819.

NORTH LEITH, EDIN.

The children of [parents names omitted]: Elizabeth Grieg, born Aug. 20, 1792; George Grieg, born Mar. 27, 1794; Catherine Grieg, born Dec. 22, 1796; Archibald Grieg, born June 24, 1800; Robert Grieg; born July 10, 1802; John Grieg, born Feb. 18, 1805.

TURIFF, ABERDEEN.

The children of George Whyte, a dyster, in Miln of Gask: Magdalen, baptized —; John, baptized May 28, 1736; Jean, baptized, Dec. 28, 1737; Elizabeth, baptized, Sept. 8, 1739; Margaret, baptized April 28, 1741; Anna, baptized Dec. 1, 1743; George, baptized, July 8, 1748; Alexander, baptized Nov. 1, 1751. Wit-





nesses: John Whyte, of Ardlawhill; George Whyte, in Newmill; William Whyte, in Newmill.

#### DIRLETON, HADD.

The children of John Chisholm and Isabella Ryde: Andrew, born April 15, 1825; George, born Aug. 12, 1826; Isabella, born Dec. 5, 1827; Thomas, born May 6, 1829, died April 15, 1852. Margaret, born Nov. 14, 1830; James, born May 14, 1834; Agnes, born March 11, 1836; died Jan. 1, 1839; Elizabeth, born May 15, 1838; John, born Dec. 8, 1839; Janet, born April 7, 1844. Taken from Family Bible, and sworn to be correct.

#### RENFREW, RENF.

The children of John Harvie and Marrion Morrison: Elizabeth, born Sept. 10, 1781; Margaret, born June 6, 1783; Marrion, born May 14, 1785; John, born Aug. 20, 1787; Thomas, born Aug. 20, 1789; William, born June 28, 1793; James, born May 22, 1795; Robert, born Sept. 10, 1797.

The children of Thomas Keter, (eldest son of Thomas Keter,) and farmer, mossland farm, and Janet Purdon, (eldest daughter of Andrew Purdon, in the Abbey parish of Paisley.): Thomas, born Mar. —, 1821; Isabella, born July —, 1822; John, born Aug. —, 1824; Janet, born Oct. —, 1827; Andrew, born Nov. —, 1829; Marion, born July —, 1832; William, born Feb. —, 1835. The following were born at Inkle St., Paisley: Jean, born Dec. 3, 1837; Mary, born April 27, 1840; James Robertson, born Jan. 14, 1843; Ann, born Nov. 3, 1845.

Thomas Keter and Janet Purdon, married Aug. 25, 1820.

The children of John Lang and Marion Robertson: John, born Nov. 13, 1825; Ann, born April 24, 1830; Robert, born April 24, 1833; Mary, born April 26, 1836.

The children of Day Hort MacDowell, Esq., of Walkingshaw, and Wilhelmina Graham: Ann, born Sept. 18, 1792; William, born Sept. 2, 1793; James, born July 26, 1794; Day Hort, born July 3, 1795; Henry, born Nov. 20, 1796; George Graham, born Jan. 29, 1800; Mary, born Sept. 3, 1801; Hay, (son), born July 6, 1803; Wilhelmina, born July 14, 1804; Christian Lavinia, born Jan. 14, 1806; Thomas, born June 7, 1807.

The children of George Paton, farmer, Bankhead, Renfrew, and Lillias Thompson: James, born April 22, 1832; Margaret, born April 2, 1834; George, born June 26, 1835; John, born May 26, 1837; Lillias, born July 11, 1839; Isabella, born Aug. 2, 1841; William, born Aug. 2, 1841; Margaret, born May 10, 1843; William, born Oct. 10, 1845.

The children of James Thompson, weaver, and Mary Ed-





mistone: Mary, born March 19, 1842; Agnes, born May 14, 1844; Janet, born Oct. 15, 1847; Cunningham, (son) born March 2, 1851; Elizabeth, born Jan. 26, 1854.

The children of Harry Thomson, major in the 6th Regt. of Native Cavalry, India, and Jane Burns: Mary Glen, born at Madiera, 19 June, 1813; Harry James, born in India, 10 Jan. 1815; Jane Peerkes, born in India, 11 March, 1816; Jane Peerkes, born at Cape of Good Hope, 20 March, 1818.

#### TOROSAY, MULL.

The children of Donald MacLaine, Surgeon (then in Lorn, was married to Mary MacNicol, daughter of the Rev. Donald Mac Nichol, minister in Lismore, 21 Sept. 1791): Anne, born Aug. 3, 1792; Samuel, born Sept. 13, 1793, died an infant; Lillian, born Dec. 18, 1794; Andrew, born March 6, 1796, died Feb. 6, 1813; Janet, born Feb. 12, 1797; Alexander, born April 19, 1798; Mary, born July 30, 1799; Nicol, born Sept. 5, 1800; Donald, born Sept. 2, 1802, died an infant; John, born Sept. 29, 1803; Archibald, born May 16, 1805; died July 15, 1816; Helen, born March 18, 1807, died an infant; Dugall, born July 31, 1810, died July 11, 1829; Murdock, born Oct. 4, 1811; Andrew, born Sept. 22, 1814; Steward, born April 4, 1816, died — 1838.

The children of Gillean MacLaine, Scallasdale, and Marie Macquarrie, his spouse: Allan, born May 6, 1772; Allicia, born May 16, 1774; Julian, born Aug. 7, 1775; Archibald and Murdock, twins, born Jan. 13, 1777—killed at Maida 1806. John, born June 16, 1778—mortally wounded at Waterloo. Hector, born May 8, 1780; Mary, born Jan. 12, 1782—died infants. Flora, born April 27, 1783; Hector, born June 20, 1785; Mary, born April 5, 1787; Margaret Anna, born Aug. 28, 1788; Lauchlan, his natural son, born June 9, 1771.

---

#### UTAH AND TELEGRAPHY.

By D. S. SPENCER, ASST. GENERAL PASSENGER AGENT, O. S. L. R. R.

In this narrative, as with everything historical in Utah, we date back to the entrance of the Pioneers into the Great Salt Lake Valley, July 24th, 1847.

Up to the time of the establishment of the first post office in Great Salt Lake City, March, 1849, such letters and papers as found their way into the valley were usually delivered at the conclusion of church services at the various points.



The first United States mail service was performed in 1850, between Salt Lake City and any point east of the Rocky Mountains. Under this service it required from thirty to ninety days in which to deliver the mail from the Missouri river to the Great Salt Lake Valley; and this was done at great risk of life and property, on account of very serious Indian depredations, as well as hardships innumerable. The first delivery of mail matter here cost \$1,500.

In 1860 the Pony Express was established, which continued until October 18th, 1861. On this date the Pacific Telegraph Company completed its line into Great Salt Lake City from the East; and a little later, during the same year, completed its line from the West into Salt Lake City. This was the advent of telegraphy in Utah.

The first telegraph office in Utah was located in the north-west corner of a building which stood where the Utah Gas & Coke Company's building now stands—just north of the Deseret National Bank.

The first use of the telegraph was courteously tendered by the promoters, to President Brigham Young who accepted the invitation and forwarded, to President Wade of the Telegraph Company, the following dispatch:

"GREAT SALT LAKE CITY, OCT. 18, 1861."

*"Hon. J. H. Wade, President of the Pacific Telegraph Company,  
Cleveland, Ohio:*

"Sir:—Permit me to congratulate you on the completion of the overland telegraph line west to this city; to commend the energy displayed by yourself and associates in the rapid and successful prosecution of a work so beneficial; and to express the wish that its use may ever tend to promote the true interest of the dwellers upon both the Atlantic and Pacific slopes of our continent. Utah has not seceded, but is firm for the Constitution and Laws of our once happy country, and is warmly interested in such useful enterprises as the one so far completed.

"BRIGHAM YOUNG."

Sunday morning, October 20th, the following reply was received:

"CLEVELAND, OCTOBER 19, 1861.

*"Hon. Brigham Young, President,  
Great Salt Lake City:*

"Sir:—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your message of last evening, which was in every way gratifying, not only in the announcement of the completion of the Pacific Telegraph to your enterprising and prosperous city, but that yours, the first message to pass over the line, should express so unmistakably the patriotism and Union-loving sentiments of yourself and people. I join with you in the hope that this enterprise may tend to





promote the welfare and happiness of all concerned and that the annihilation of time, in our means of communication, may also tend to annihilate prejudice, cultivate brotherly love, facilitate commerce, and strengthen the bonds of our once and again to be happy Union.

"With just consideration for your high position, and due respect for you personally, I remain,

"Your obedient servant,

"J. H. WADE, *President,*  
*Pacific Telegraph Co.*"

On the same day the first message was sent, Acting Governor Frank Fuller wired President Lincoln as follows :

"GREAT SALT LAKE CITY, OCT. 18, 1861.

*"To the President of the United States:*

"Utah, whose citizens strenuously resist all imputations of disloyalty, congratulates the President upon the completion of an enterprise which spans a continent, unites two oceans, and connects with nerve of iron the remote extremities of the body politic with the great governmental heart.

"May the whole system speedily thrill with the quickened pulsations of that heart, as the parricide hand of palsied treason is punished, and the entire sisterhood of states join hands in glad reunion around the national fireside.

"FRANK FULLER,  
*"Acting Governor of Utah Territory."*

President Lincoln replied :

"WASHINGTON, D. C., OCTOBER 20, 1861.

*"Hon. Frank Fuller,*

*"Acting Governor, Utah Territory:*

"Sir :—The completion of the telegraph to Great Salt Lake City is auspicious of the stability and union of the Republic. The Government reciprocates your congratulations.

"ABRAHAM LINCOLN."

The first telegraph operators in Salt Lake were two brothers by the name of Stickney. Within a short time, one of them was killed through some quarrel, and the other brother left soon after.

The second operator, as near as we can learn, was George W. Carlton, now a wealthy charcoal dealer, who resides near Rock Springs, Wyoming. While here, he married Georgia Snow, daughter of Attorney Zerubbabel Snow. The third operator was Charles E. Pomeroy, a resident of our city and a man who has had extended experience in the telegraph profession. The fourth was Mark Croxall, who for many years resided in Salt Lake and was the leader of what was known as the "Croxall Brass Band."



Mr. Croxall had the reputation of being one of the best cornet players that ever resided in the State. These were followed by: Dick Lewis, John Clowes, A. B. Hillaker, H. O. Pratt, John C. Sabine, Henry Hedger, S. F. Fenton, and others.

In a later group of Western Union operators, were: Giles, Harrington, Henderson, the Greer brothers, the Morrison brothers, and Mike Conway.

These operators were all associated with what was originally the Pacific Telegraph, but what later became the Western Union Company.

The first line was constructed of iron wire, coated with zinc, and weighing one hundred and eighty pounds to the mile, while modern telegraph lines are of copper wire and weigh three hundred and twenty pounds to the mile.

At the time of the completion of the telegraph, the charge from Great Salt Lake City to New York was \$7.50 for ten words, as compared with a charge of \$1.50 per ten words in 1880, and a charge of 75 cents today, for day messages, and a rate of 60 cents for night messages, showing a decrease, in the toll charge, of 90 per cent.

Appreciating the great importance of the telegraph, and with a view of giving every possible encouragement to the progress and advancement of the Territory, President Young, in 1865, organized the Deseret Telegraph Company, and commenced to build a line, which was completed between Salt Lake City and Ogden on December 20th, 1866. Later it was extended to Brigham City and Logan, and very shortly thereafter to all the principal points through the southern part of the Territory.

That veteran in the telegraph service, A Milton Musser, was the first superintendent of the Deseret Company, while W. W. Riter was the first secretary and treasurer.

Previously, in the winter of 1865, John Clowes had opened a school for telegraphy in this city; and among his students were: Morris Wilkinson, now secretary of the Mammoth Mining Company; Moses Thatcher; George Tribe; Joseph A. West, secretary and chief engineer of the Sumpter Valley Railway Company; S. A. Kenner; W. A. C. Bryan; William B. Dougall; James Jack; Knud Torgeson; George Peart; Richard S. Horne; Volney King; Mrs. Emma Lunt; John Henry Smith; Adolphus Whitehead; R. C. Lund; John Hougaard; John D. Stark; Alfred G. Davis; Walter Davis; and last, but not least, President Anthon H. Lund, who was the first operator at Mount Pleasant, in Sanpete County.

Of the above, there is no question that Messrs. Kenner, Bryan, Dougall, and Lund proved to be the most expert operators. Mr. Dougall became prominent as manager of the office and later succeeding Mr. Musser as Superintendent. All of the others named, however, were proficient in a degree; but in those days it was not so much the skill of an operator as it was his devotion to his labors; and, in this regard, all of those connected with the Deseret





Telegraph service, as far as is known, proved true to their duties.

A little later, we recall the name of Josiah Rogerson, who is at this time a proficient operator in the service of the Western Union Company, this city, and is the oldest practicing telegraph operator in the State. Mr. Rogerson's work at this time, in view of his age, is considered marvelous. We recall, also, the names of Miss Rosella Peacock, now wife of Hon. James E. Clinton, residing in Salt Lake City; and her sister Miss Janie Peacock (Mrs. J. H. Hague) now agent Oregon Short Line, at Lava, Idaho; Emma Symons, of Provo; Barbara Evans, of Lehi, who became Mrs. John P. Bush; Elizabeth Claridge, who is no other than Mrs. A. W. McCune, also a resident here; Jno. W. Irons, the Misses Ida and Ina Johnson, the latter being now and for many years past, agent of the Oregon Short Line at Bancroft, Idaho; Anna Kimball, later Mrs. Knox now with the Zion's Co-operative Mercantile Institution; Alf. Davis; Teddie Taylor; William B. Parr; the Spencer boys, mentioned hereafter; and Mr. Arthur O. Long, who has been in the employ of the Western Union Company for many years, and through faithful service was finally promoted to the position of manager of the Salt Lake City office.

Of the operators at that time, who were connected with the railway service, we recall Richard P. Morris, ex-mayor of Salt Lake City; Chas. W. Nibley, Eli H. Pierce, Richard W. Young, R. C. Badger, Douglas A. Swan, Geo. W. Cushing, William J. Bateman, John O. Hampton, Hon. James E. Clinton, formerly county commissioner; General C. S. Burton, cashier of the State Bank of Utah; Zina Wood, now wife of the assistant secretary of state; Heber L. Cummings, Miss Ellen West, Mary A. Layton and David Egbert of Kaysville, William G. Sharp, president of the United States Smelting & Refining Company; M. C. Morris, secretary Horn Silver Manufacturing Company; Moses Evans; D. S. Spencer, Asst. General Passenger Agent, Oregon Short Line Railroad; John Peters, Post Master at American Fork; and Lizzie Cotterell of Farmington.

The Spencer family contributed four telegraph operators to the service; and we are proud to say that probably, two of the best telegraph operators, at any time, were E. Burke Spencer and Jacob T. Spencer. In the early days, thirty words per minute was a high rate of speed.

There was at that time, a sort of brotherhood among telegraph operators, and very strong union of feeling. It was very seldom that an operator failed to say, "God morning" or "Good night" over the wire, but this did not last for many years. Like every thing else, this sociability gave way to commercial methods.

As we all, probably, know, the electric telegraph was the invention of Professor Samuel F. B. Morse, and was begun in 1832 and perfected in 1837. The first telegraph line was built from Washington to Baltimore in 1843-4. The first message that was ever transmitted and consisting of four words only, was sent by





Professor Morse on May 24th, 1844, from the United States Supreme Court Chamber, in Washington to Baltimore, was written by a young lady to whom the honor has been given, and read: "What hath God wrought?"

The word "telegraph" is of Greek derivation, meaning: "tele," afar off, and "grapho," to write.

The process of forming the first telegraph battery was by the use of carbon and zinc with nitric acid. In the second process, the telegraph current was made from zinc and copperas; glass jars of about two quarts capacity being used, and a plate of copper placed in the bottom, with a body of zinc suspended in the upper part of the jar. The jar was filled with water, and bluestone or copperas was placed in the bottom on the copper plate, the jars being connected up, alternating from zinc to copper. Both of these methods are now done away with, and the electric current is made by the motor.

In the very early days, it was not unusual for messages to be received on a register on which would be used a paper tape; and as the current was broken, at the sending end of the line, a weight would drop and cause the wheel, on which the paper tape was wrapped, to revolve, and a pin would prick holes or make dashes in the paper; and at intervals would leave spaces; so that the receiving operator would read the dots, dashes and spaces in forming letters and making words. Shortly afterwards, however, all telegraphing was done by sound. For many years a single wire was a single current, and could be used at but one time; and when the sending operator was using the wire, the line could not be used for any other purpose. Now, however, after a long series of experimental improvements, modern telegraphing is done over what is known as the quadruplex, by which means four operators can use the same wire at the same time. For instance, a telegraph operator can sit on one side of the table in Salt Lake, and another operator on the opposite side, while two operators may hold relative positions in Chicago. One of the Salt Lake operators can send to one of the Chicago operators, and at the same time the other Chicago operator can send to the other Salt Lake operator.

All modern telegraph offices are equipped with typewriters, and it is of ordinary occurrence to handle forty-five and fifty words per minute; but this is not to be compared with the most modern service on the Associated Press wires, in connection with what is known as the Associated Press code. This code consists of some twelve hundred words, all of which are committed to memory by all Associated Press operators. To illustrate the brevity, I quote below a few of the code words and their translation:

Fas—Fairly active and steady.

Damu—Dull and market unsettled.

Uxc—Unconstitutional.

Vpr—Vice-President.

Fah—Firmer and higher.



Qbm—Quotations barely maintained.

Mwdc—Market without decided change.

It may be interesting to know that we now have in Utah some one thousand eight hundred and fourteen miles of pole telegraph, and some twenty thousand miles of wire telegraph. This does not include, of course, the wire used by telephone companies and the railways.

Undoubtedly, the one person who has devoted the most time and energy to the establishing and maintaining of telegraphy in Utah was A. Milton Musser, who was most faithful in his labors in this regard, and who always had the respect and confidence of his employees. Probably no one man has worked harder in the construction and maintenance of telegraphic lines and service in Utah than that veteran Harry V. Cox, whom all telegraph operators in Utah knew and regarded most highly. M. B. Wheelwright of Ogden was another veteran line man, also Alex Carr of Salt Lake City.

Many of those who were connected with telegraphy in the early days of Utah have attained much prominence in the State. I am convinced now more thoroughly, than ever, that this is the result of loyalty to their labors and their employers and a strong ambition to perform well the duties that were assigned them. In the early days, the compensation of the telegraph operators was very small, and many of the operators whose names have been given, associated themselves with the work very much as some men devote their time and energy to religious duties; in fact, to many operators, it was part of their religion. This was particularly the case in southern Utah, where the telegraph played such a useful part during Indian depredations, when there was such a great need of rapid and direct communication. For many years a telegraph office was maintained at the headquarters of President Young, in this city; who was in direct and immediate communication with every important locality in the State. The use of the telegraph, next to the railroad, has undoubtedly done more to build up the commercial interests of Utah than any other undertaking; and the enterprise and energy of President Young have received the fullest and most deserved recognition. We recall a most complimentary telegram from General P. E. Connor, the founder of Fort Douglas, to President Young, upon the completion of the Deseret line to Pioche, in which the General extended his most grateful acknowledgment and appreciation of the President's energy and enterprise.





## WEST GENEALOGY. III.

COMPILED BY JOSEPH A. AND GEORGE H. WEST.

34. NATHANIEL,<sup>5</sup> (*Zebulon,<sup>4</sup> Francis,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Francis<sup>1</sup>*) was born September 5, 1748, and married, November 2, 1771, Lucretia Woodbridge, of Hartford. He lived in Tolland, Conn., and Stockbridge, Mass., and was a graduate of Yale in 1768; was town clerk of Tolland, and served in the Revolutionary war as a lieutenant.

Children born in Tolland:

- i. NANCY,<sup>6</sup> md. — Chase.
- ii. FIDELIA, md. Josiah Jones.
- iii. ASHBEL, md. Delight Rudd.
- iv. DESIRE, md. Jabez Dudley.
- v. RUSSELL, d. young.
- vi. ANNA WOODBRIDGE, md. Horace Chase.

35. JEREMIAH,<sup>5</sup> (*Zebulon,<sup>4</sup> Francis,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Francis<sup>1</sup>*), was born July 20, 1753, and married (1), February 8, 1781, Amelia Ely, who was born December 26, 1750, and died April 28, 1786. He married (2), in 1787, Martha, daughter of Dr. Thomas Williams, of Deerfield, Mass. He lived in Tolland, where he practiced surgery. He was a graduate of Yale of 1777, and served in the Revolution as a surgeon and later was an early member of the Society of Cincinnati, and justice of the peace in Tolland. He also served as a representative in the legislature, from Tolland.

Children born in Tolland:

- i. LAURA,<sup>6</sup> md. Joseph Abbott.
- ii. FANNY, md. Cyrus Williams.
- iii. AMELIA, md. Col. Prentice Williams.
- iv. FRANCIS, md. Fanny Chapman.
- v. CYNTHIA, md. John Seargeant.
- vi. JULIA, d. young.
- vii. EDMUND.
- viii. LOIS, md. (1) — Post; (2) Rev. — Nichols.

36. PRINCE,<sup>5</sup> (*Christopher,<sup>4</sup> Francis,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Francis<sup>1</sup>*) was born ———, and married Hanna ———. He lived in Lee, Mass., where he was town clerk in 1777.

Children born in Lee:

- i. BATHSHEBA,<sup>6</sup>
- ii. HANNAH.
- iii. JOHN.
- iv. SYLVANUS, md. Wealghea Tracy.



- v. CHRISTOPHER.
- vi. HEMAN.
- vii. AMY.
- viii. PHILO.
- ix. EZEKIEL.
- x. PRINCE, md. Laura Tracy.

37. JONATHAN,<sup>5</sup> (*Christopher,<sup>4</sup> Francis,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Francis<sup>1</sup>*) was born December 30, 1737, and married Elizabeth ———. He lived in Lee, Mass., and served in the Revolution. He died September 17, 1795.

Children born in Lee:

- i. MINER.<sup>6</sup>
- ii. DAVID, d. young.
- iii. LYDIA, d. young.
- iv. DAVID.
- v. JARED.
- vi. BETSY.
- vii. LAURA.
- viii. JONATHAN.
- ix. THOMAS.
- x. LYDIA, d. young.
- xi. LOIS.
- xii. LYDIA.
- xiii. ALVAH.
- xiv. SUSANNAH.

38. ELEAZUR<sup>5</sup> (*Pelatiah,<sup>4</sup> Francis,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Francis<sup>1</sup>*) was born November 9, 1738. He married Olive Redington and lived in Tolland.

Children born in Tolland:

- i. CHARLES.<sup>6</sup>
- ii. THANKFUL.
- iii. OLIVE.

39. ELIJAH<sup>5</sup> (*Pelatiah,<sup>4</sup> Francis,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Francis<sup>1</sup>*) was born March 7, 1747, and married ———.

Children born in Lee:

- i. JEDUTHAN,<sup>6</sup> md. Phebe Wilcox.
- ii. ORANGE.
- iii. ERASTUS.
- iv. DEBORAH.
- v. PAMELIA, d. young.
- vi. ASHBEL.
- vii. WAREHAM.
- viii. SABARA.
- ix. ALPHEUS.
- x. EDNA.

40. DANIEL<sup>5</sup> (*Pelatiah,<sup>4</sup> Francis,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Francis<sup>1</sup>*) was born in 1745. He married, July 22, 1759, Elizabeth Tracy.



They lived in Lee and Lenox, Mass. He died October 8, 1834.

Children :

- i. ELIZABETH,<sup>6</sup> b. Feb. 28, 1776; d. Jan. 17, 1785.
  - ii. ZERVIAH, b. April 4, 1777; d. Aug. 25, 1844.
  - iii. THOMAS TRACY, b. Sept. 21, 1778; d. March 1842.
  - iv. DANIEL, b. Aug. 1, 1780; d. May 2, 1809.
  - v. LUCY, b. May 19, 1782.
  - vi. SALLY, b. Feb. 25, 1784; d. Feb. 20, 1819.
  - vii. IRA, b. May 24, 1786; d. April 2, 1832.
  - viii. ELIZABETH, b. March 18, 1788; d. Jan. 23, 1827.
  - ix. ORSON, b. Jan. 4, 1791.
  - x. PELATIAH, b. Feb. 26, 1793; d. Feb. 6, 1835.
  56. xi. ALVAH, b. June 21, 1795.
  - xii. EUNICE, b. June 29, 1797; d. July 10, 1816.
41. SAMUEL<sup>5</sup> (*Nathan*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>) was born August 23, 1743. He married (1) Sarah, daughter of William and Sarah Lyman Hunt, of Lebanon, Conn. She was born March 14, 1743, and died August 12, 1816. He married (2) Sarah Porter, who died November 8, 1851, aged 84 years. He lived in the parish of Goshen, in Lebanon, until about 1778, and afterwards moved to that part of Lebanon which afterwards became the town of Columbia. He served in the revolution and was a pensioner. He died January 10, 1835.

Children by the first marriage :

57. i. JOEL,<sup>6</sup> b. March 12, 1766; md. Elizabeth Brockway.
  - ii. SARAH, b. June 11, 1768; md. — Pease of Smyrna, N. Y.
  - iii. PARTHENA, b. May 15, 1770; md. Jared Bennet of Smyrna, N. Y.
  - iv. VILATIA, b. May 2, 1772; md. Gilbert Lincoln.
  - v. SUBMIT, b. Dec. 26, 1773; md. Benjamin House.
  58. vi. SAMUEL, b. Feb. 11, 1776; md. (1) Rebecca Little; (2) Ruby Woodward.
  - vii. CHARLES, b. Nov. 10, 1777; d. Dec. 2, 1777.
  - viii. JERUSHA, b. Dec. 5, 1778; d. Nov. 21, 1781.
  - ix. LYDIA, b. May 2, 1782; d. 1866.
  59. x. CHARLES, b. March 11, 1784; md. Eunice Randall.
  - xi. SOPHIA, b. April 13, 1786; md. Chester Lyman of Columbia.
  - xii. BETSY, b. June 21, 1789; md. (1) — Hale; (2) — Hitchcock of Bayonne, N. J.
42. ALVAH<sup>5</sup> (*Moses*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>) was born in 1815. He married Susannah — and lived in Stafford, Conn. He served in the revolution.

Children born in Stafford :

- i. LUNA,<sup>6</sup> who md. Samuel Cushman.
- ii. AMELIA.
- iii. ASA DAVIS.
- iv. SUSAN.





- v. CLARISSA, who md. Zachariah Hale.
- vi. WILLIS.
- vii. HORACE.
- viii. ORRIN.

43. JOSHUA<sup>5</sup> (*Joshua*,<sup>4</sup> *Ebenezer*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>) was born December 20, 1751. He married (1) November 5, 1773, Hannah Williams. She died March 26, 1781, and he married (2) March 19, 1789, Elizabeth Raymond. She died at the age of 83 years in 1843. He lived in Montville, Conn.

Children born in Montville :

- i. OLIVE,<sup>6</sup> d. young.
  - ii. JOHN, d. young.
  - iii. ENOS, who md. Nancy Latham.
44. JONATHAN<sup>5</sup> (*Joshua*,<sup>4</sup> *Ebenezer*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>) was born May 31, 1761, and married (1) May 26, 1785, Parthena Clarke. She died and he married (2) November 14, 1789, Emma Newcomb. He lived in Lebanon.

Children :

- i. ELIZABETH,<sup>6</sup> md. Samuel Newcomb.
  - ii. SAMUEL, md. Nancy Griffin.
  - iii. JOSHUA, md. Sarah Coggsball.
  - iv. JONATHAN, md. Sarah Griffin.
  - v. PARTHENA, md. Oliver Chatfield.
  - vi. MARY, md. David J. Wood.
  - vii. DAVID P., md. Sally Ladd.
45. DAVID<sup>5</sup> (*Joshua*,<sup>4</sup> *Ebenezer*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>) was born July 11, 1763, and married Mercy, daughter of Captain Gideon Clarke, and lived in Lebanon.

Children born in Lebanon :

- i. HARRIET,<sup>6</sup> d. young.
  - ii. DAVID, d. young.
  - iii. MARY, d. young.
  - iv. CHARLES EBENEZER, md. Lucy Clark.
  - v. JABEZ, md. Fanny Balch.
46. ELIAS<sup>5</sup> (*Nathaniel*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>) was born July 5, 1744 and married, October 31, 1765, Mary Lathrop of Norwich, Conn. He served in the revolution as a lieutenant, and resided in Bozrah, where he was elected as representative several times. He died February 9, 1835.

Children :

- i. JEDEDIAH,<sup>6</sup> md. Mary Backus of Hebron, and moved to Manchester, Vt.
- ii. ELIAS, md. Mary Armstrong, and lived in Montrose, Pa.



- iii. ASHAEL, md. (1) Sarah Wightman of Bozrah, and (2) Sarah Hinman of Galway.
- iv. ZERVIAH, md. Gordon Gifford of Norwich.
- v. PARMELIA, md. Jabez West Troop.
- vi. HANNAH, md. Edward Fuller of Montrose.
- vii. MARY, md. Samuel Fish of Litchfield, N. Y.

47. GERSHOM<sup>5</sup> (*Nathaniel,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Francis<sup>1</sup>*) was born May 3, 1754; he married Priscilla Hinckley Hyde, a widow and daughter of Jared and Anna Hyde Hinckley of Lebanon. He lived in Troy.

Children born in Troy:

- i. JARED.<sup>6</sup>
- ii. CHRISTOPHER.
- iii. CALISTA.
- iv. DEBORAH.

48. JOHN<sup>5</sup> (*John,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Francis<sup>1</sup>*) was born August 8, 1739. He married, April 26, 1764, Phebe, daughter of Jonathan Strickland of Glasstonbury. He lived at Windham and Glastonbury, Conn. until about 1776, when he moved to Gleamont, N. H.

Children:

- i. PHEBE,<sup>6</sup> d. young.
- ii. LUCRETIA.
- iii. PHEBE.
- iv. JOHN.
- v. ANNA.
- vi. RUFUS.
- vii. DAVID.
- viii. AARON, who md. Elizabeth Leslie.

49. DAN<sup>5</sup> (*John,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Francis<sup>1</sup>*) was born December 31, 1741, and married June 13, 1771, Mercy Cook. He lived in Hadley, Mass., where he died May, 1795.

Children:

- i. DAN,<sup>6</sup> d. young.
- ii. THOMAS, d. young.
- iii. DAN, d. young.
- iv. THOMAS, b. Jan. 27, 1778; md. Huldah Parsons. He d. Jan. 16, 1865.
- v. RUBY.
- vi. POLLY, d. young.
- vii. REBECCA.
- viii. POLLY.
- ix. MARY.
- x. ROSWELL, d. young.
- xi. HANNAH, md. Chester Gray.
- xii. JERUSHIA, d. 1886 aged 91 years.





50. DAVID<sup>5</sup> (*John,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Francis<sup>1</sup>*) was born February 4, 1744, and married Bethia Randall. He lived in Vernon, Conn. and Middlefield, Mass. He was a soldier of the revolution.

Children :

- i. HORACE.<sup>6</sup>
- ii. PERCY.
- iii. RANDALL.

51. ABEL<sup>5</sup> (*John,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Francis<sup>1</sup>*) was born May 11, 1747. He married Hannah Chapman and lived in Lebanon and Bolton and later in Washington, Mass. He was a soldier of the revolution and impoverished himself purchasing supplies for the army. He died January 12, 1836.

Children :

- i. JOHN CHAPMAN,<sup>6</sup> d. young.
- ii. HANNAH, md. Justice Chamberlain.
- iii. ABEL, b. Nov. 26, 1780; md. Matildia Thompson, and d. in 1871.
- iv. RHODA, md. Charles Cooley.
- v. ALMIRA, md. William Nicholas.
- vi. ELIZABETH, md. Alva Nicholas.
- vii. LAURA, md. Asa Cone.

52. SOLOMON<sup>5</sup> (*Solomon,<sup>4</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Francis<sup>1</sup>*) was born August 23, 1744. He married (1) March 20, 1770, Prudence Lathrop; (2) February 29, 1776, Catherina Parker. He lived in Tolland, where he died June 8, 1822.

Children born in Tolland :

- i. SOLOMON,<sup>6</sup> d. young.
- ii. JESSE.
- iii. PRUDENCE; md. Roswell Hatch.
- iv. SYLVIA, md. Walter Babcock.
- v. RUBY.
- vi. EBENEZER.

53. FREDERICK<sup>6</sup> (*Samuel,<sup>5</sup> Samuel,<sup>4</sup> Francis,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Francis<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Tolland, Conn. April 2, 1767. He married in 1794, Anna, daughter of Dan and Abigail Phelps Dadwell. She was born March 11, 1776 and died in October, 1839. After the death of her husband, October 14, 1813, she married (September 22, 1814) Aaron Root.

Children born in Pittsfield, Mass. :

- 60. i. HENRY FRANKLIN,<sup>7</sup> b. March 14, 1796; d. November 8, 1856, in Indianapolis, Ind.
- ii. JASPER CHILDS, b. Sept. 12, 1799; md. in Pulaski, N. Y. and lived at Elyria, Ohio.
- iii. CLARINDA PHELPS, b. Dec. 7, 1810; d. 1876. She md. George Starr, and lived in Elyria, Ohio.



- iv. CAROLINE PHELPS, b. Dec. 7, 1801; d. Oct. 3, 1841. She md. Mr. Penfield and had three children.
- v. ADDISON LATHROP, b. 1803; d. Oct. 16, 1816.
- vi. ALBERT DENNISON, b. Sept 27, 1815.

54. JOEL<sup>6</sup> (*Joseph,<sup>5</sup> Joseph,<sup>4</sup> Francis,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Francis<sup>1</sup>*) was born March 19, 1777. His mother's maiden name was Lois Strong. He married October 25, 1798, Abina Chapin of Stafford.

Children:

- i. LOIS,<sup>7</sup> b. Feb. 23, 1800.
- ii. PERCY, b. Jan. 1, 1802.
- iii. LESTER, b. July 8, 1804.
- iv. WILLIAM, b. June 3, 1806.
- v. ALDEN, b. Aug. 27, 1808.
- vi. CHAUNCY, b. May 22, 1811.
- vii. ELISHA, b. Oct. 22, 1813.
- viii. ELI, b. Aug. 15, 1817.
- ix. HENRY W., b. Aug. 28, 1818. He with his family continues to occupy the farm and dwelling house of his ancestors in Tolland, Conn.

55. EPHRAIM<sup>6</sup> (*Rufus,<sup>5</sup> Joseph,<sup>4</sup> Francis,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Francis<sup>1</sup>*) was born September 30, 1767. He married, December 3, 1790, Ruth, youngest daughter of Dr. Samuel Cobb. He died November 2, 1860 and his wife died January 14, 1838.

Children:

- i. RENDA,<sup>7</sup> b. Oct. 4, 1791.
- ii. RUFUS, b. June 30, 1793.
- iii. ORSON, b. Feb. 1, 1796.
- iv. CARLOS.
- v. BICKNELL, b. Jan. 10, 1800.
- vi. SHERMAN, b. Oct. 20, 1801.
- vii. GRACE, b. Oct. 29, 1805.
- viii. EVELINE, b. June 25, 1807.
- ix. RUTH, b. Aug. 6, 1809.
- x. EPHRAIM, b. Feb. 11, 1812; d. March 28, 1818.

56. ALVA<sup>6</sup> (*Daniel,<sup>5</sup> Pelatiah,<sup>4</sup> Francis,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Francis<sup>1</sup>*) was born June 21, 1795. He married Salley Benedict, who was born October 19, 1800.

Children:

- i. ELIZA,<sup>7</sup> b. Jan. 7, 1818; md. Luther Javris Bisbee. She d. Jan. 22, 1899.
- 61. ii. AARON, b. March 28, 1820; d. after 1875.
- iii. JOSEPH, b. June 23, 1822, at Homer, N. Y. He md. Ludinda Burton who was b. Oct. 22, 1825. They had no children. He d. in 1846.
- iv. IRA.
- 62. v. CHAUNCEY WALKER, b. Feb. 6, 1827; d. Jan. 9, 1870.
- vi. ISRAEL.



- 63. vii. ALVIN, b. March 15, 1833; d. July 21, 1870.
- viii. ADELIA M., b. at Enterprise, Pa., Sept. 3, 1841.
- 57. JOEL<sup>6</sup> (*Samuel*,<sup>5</sup> *Nathan*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Francis*<sup>1</sup>) was born March 12, 1766. He married, November 11, 1794, Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Thomas and Eunice Lathrop Brockway, of Columbus, Conn. She was born November 28, 1774, and died September 28, 1853. He graduated at Dartmouth College in 1789, and preached in East Hampton from October 17, 1792, until his death, October 25, 1826.

Children born in East Hampton:

- i. NANCY BROCKWAY,<sup>7</sup> b. Oct. 28, 1795; d. Sept. 16, 1797.
- ii. BRACKETT, b. Feb. 21, 1797; d. Sept. 16, 1797.
- 64. iii. DIODATE BROCKWAY, b. July 20, 1798; md. May 1, 1822, Nancy Rogers and lived in East Hampton. He d. June 14, 1881.
- vi. EVALINA ORVILLE, b. May 19, 1800; d. April 20, 1889.
- v. DELIA ELLIOT, b. April 21, 1804; md. Nov. 22, 1827, John W. B. Smith. He d. in Feb. 1867. They had *Cornelia*<sup>8</sup> who md. David W. Watrous; *William Elliot*, who md. Julia Havens, and *Joel West*.
- vi. BETSEY EMELINE, b. Sept. 11, 1806, md. March 31, 1833, Justin Dickinson of Mariboro, Conn. They had *Mary Ann*<sup>8</sup> who d. young; *Miranda* who d. young; *Rev. Ferdinand* who md. (1) Hattie E. Lancy; (2) Annie E. Ebberson.
- 65. vii. BRACKETT MORTIMER, b. Sept. 4, 1808.
- viii. ALICE AMANDA, b. April 12, 1810; d. Oct. 19, 1841.
- ix. MIRANDA MATILDA, b. Oct. 31, 1812; md. Sept. 13, 1846, Rev. Erastus Day of Colchester, Conn. They had a child *Mary*.<sup>8</sup>
- x. CHITTENDEN GRISWOLD, christened Sept. 25, 1814; d. Nov. 5, 1814.
- xi. SAMUEL WALES, b. Dec. —, 1826; md. June 8, 1842, Margaret Lucy Kelly. They had two children: *Harriet Lucy*<sup>8</sup> and *Flora Abby Diomer*, who md. T. F. Truman.
- xii. STILES DAVENPORT, chr. Nov. 30, 1818; d. Dec. 4, 1818.

---

JOHN WILLIAMS OF NORWICH, CONN., AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

1. JOHN WILLIAMS,<sup>1</sup> who came to America at an early day, was born in Wales about 1680. He settled in Massachusetts where he married Hannah Knowlton. They had five children, four of whom died single. John moved from Massachusetts to Norwich, Conn., where he died in 1741.
2. JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> (John<sup>1</sup>) was born April 23, 1723. He married Eunice, daughter of William Wheeler of Stonington. They had nine sons and six daughters, but the names of the daughters are not given.





## Children born at Norwich :

- i. JOHN,<sup>3</sup> b. 1747. He moved to Vermont and settled at Wethersfield where he died in 1813, leaving a large family.
  - ii. WILLIAM WHEELER, d. at age of two years.
  - iii. FREDERICK, b. 1749. He was an officer in the Continental army and died while in service in 1776. He was buried in St. Paul Church yard.
  - iv. JOSEPH, b. March 14, 1753. He was called General Joseph Williams of Norwich, because of distinguished service during the Revolution. He died Oct. 3, 1800.
  - v. BENJAMIN, b. 1754. He was captured by the British during the revolutionary war, and died a prisoner on board a prison ship in 1831.
  - vi. ISAAC, b. 1755. He also served in the Continental army during the Revolution and lost a leg in the service. He was pensioned by the government and for many years served as a ship's master and died single in 1842.
  3. vii. WILLIAM WHEELER, b. April 25, 1760, md. Ruth Granger.
  - viii. ALEXANDER, b——; d. young.
  - ix. JERAMAE, b. 1767; d. 1842.
3. WILLIAM WHEELER<sup>3</sup> (*Joseph,<sup>2</sup> John<sup>1</sup>*) was born April 25, 1760. He married Ruth Granger of Suffield, Conn. He moved to Ohio, and settled on the Western Reserve where he died September 3, 1831.

## Children :

4. i. FREDERICK GRANGER,<sup>4</sup> b. Oct. 28, 1787, in Suffield, Hartford county, Conn.; md. Rebecca Swain.
  - ii. WILLIAM WHEELER, b. June 29, 1790; md. Nancy Sherman.
  - iii. MARY, b. Nov. 8, 1797; md. Amos Cahoon.
  - iv. MARTHA, md. Elijah Peets.
4. FREDERICK GRANGER<sup>4</sup> (*William,<sup>3</sup> Joseph,<sup>2</sup> John<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Suffield, Hartford county, Connecticut, October 28, 1787. He married Rebecca Swain and moved to Ohio, with his father and settled near Kirtland. By profession he was a physician. When the first missionaries of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints visited Ohio on their way to the Missouri, he joined the Church. He was baptized in October, 1830, and accompanied the missionaries on their journey to Missouri. After his return to Ohio, he became one of the leading and influential men of the Church and was called by revelation to be second counselor in the First Presidency. To this position he was ordained and set apart March 18, 1833. He died at Quincy, Adams county, Illinois, October 10, 1842. His wife was born August 3, 1878 at Loyalsock, Northumberland county, Penn. She died in Smithfield, Cache county, Utah, September 25, 1861. She was the daughter of Isaac Swain of Youngstown, N. Y.



## Children :

- i. LOVINA,<sup>5</sup> b. Sept. 20, 1816; md. Burr Riggs.
  - ii. JOSEPH SWAIN, b. 1819; died in western Missouri in 1838.
  - iii. LUCY ELIZA, b. Sept. 27, 1821; md. Nathan Pinkham.
  5. iv. EZRA GRANGER, b. Nov. 17, 1823; md. Henrietta Elizabeth Crombie.
5. EZRA GRANGER<sup>5</sup> (*Frederick G.*,<sup>4</sup> *William W.*,<sup>3</sup> *Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born November 17, 1823, at Warrensville, Ohio. He married (1) Henrietta Elizabeth Crombie of Boston, Mass., who was born September 27, 1827, the daughter of John and Elizabeth Pope Phillips Crombie. He was a physician and resided in Ogden, Utah, where he died August 1, 1905. He came to Utah in Ezra T. Benson's company, arriving October 28, 1849. For a number of years he served as a surgeon in the Territorial militia and was in the Echo canyon war. He went to the White Mountains mission in 1855 and later to the Elk mountains. He also served on several exploring expeditions sent out by President Brigham Young. He married (2) Electa Jane Barney, daughter of Royal Barney who was born August 22, 1840 at Freport, Indiana. She bore one son.

## Children :

- i. LUCY ELLEN, b. Sept. 30, 1848; md. William Godfrey.
- ii. MARY ELIZABETH, b. Feb. 2, 1851; md. Joseph Smith Gardner.
- iii. FREDERICK GRANGER, b. March 29, 1853; md. Amanda Burns.
- iv. EZRA HENRY GRANGER, b. April 16, 1855; md. Sarah Ann Hickenlooper.
- v. JOSEPH SWAIN, b. March 10, 1858; d. Oct. 24, 1860.
- vi. JOHN ALBERT WILLIAMS, b. April 13, 1860; d. 1870.
- vii. BRIGHAM YOUNG, b. May 18, 1862; d. Jan. 22, 1863.
- viii. HEBER, C. K., b. May 18, 1862; d. Sept. 18, 1863.
- ix. FRANCES MARIA, b. May 24, 1864; md. Thomas Budge.

## By second marriage :

- x. HYRUM.

## ANCESTORS AND POSTERITY.

By A. ADOLPH RAMSEYER.

Read, I pray you, the charming story of the Shunamite (II. Kings, 4:8-37), so faithfully depicting an old couple, without children, then blessed of God with an only son. Can you imagine all the emotions of the Shunamite or of a Sarah, or of an Eliza-





beth when they fondly pressed to their heart the promised heir, and saw him grow up to a noble manhood?

Nor reverse the process; let a son or a daughter hunt up father or mother on ancestors (who may be dead). Let those speak, who have spent years, perhaps a whole life in this endeavor, finally succeeding in clearing away all difficulties, removing all doubts, discovering their genealogy in a clear line away back for centuries perchance. None but the fortunate finder could describe the true happiness experienced therein.

Can you tell the true reason for such rare enjoyment? Can it be *pride of ancestry*? Sometimes, but rarely. 'Tis true, some, like Joseph and Mary, although of lowly condition, descend from royal blood; some, in hunting up their ancestors through our genealogical records, have discovered that they are descendants of noble families. There is no harm in rejoicing in that discovery, but mere pride is but an empty bubble.

Can it be the *pride of legitimacy* that makes our breast swell with pleasure when we discover our remote ancestor? This feeling is very natural, for legitimacy of birth always was, and always will be an honorable badge. Notice the difference of language, in the Bible when it mentions David, the son of Jesse, and Jephthah, the Gileadite (Judges 2:1). Legitimacy entitles one to a share in the estate, as a legal heir; and this principle reaches far, holding good to the end of time, for the profit and benefit of those who are temporally as well as spiritually wise. Yet, neither legitimacy, nor its complement, inheritance rights, are capable of filling with such delight the souls of those who have reached their ancestors.

Do not our hearts rejoice in searching out our progenitors, because we allow the Spirit of God to turn our hearts towards our fathers, as Malachi prophesied it would come to pass? In finding them, we rejoice because we have found our true place in the grand family of our Father; we found a link that can be linked to others, until the chain is eventually complete, and our genealogy, like Jesus', can be traced back to Adam who was a son of God. Our hearts rejoice in counting the thousands who descended from their loins, in reading their noble lives, in getting acquainted with our relatives in other parts of the earth.

Yea, verily, it is this, the Spirit of Truth, of Oneness, the Spirit that leads back to God, the Great Ancestor; it is the Spirit of God that causes rejoicing when the names of our ancestors come forth from the musty rolls of time, giving us an opportunity to connect family, join children to their parents, thus establishing true family connections, and preserving them for ever in their natural and complete order, in God's great family.

Do not we pay unconscious homage to our ancestors when we transcribe their names into our own record? Do we not give at least a passing thought to the cares they devoted upon their pro-



geny, the providing food, clothes, shelter, education and proper training upon their children, our parents and grand parents? Oft-times they forsook privileges and advantages of a worldly character, in order to live closer to lofty principles, thus indelibly impressing upon their posterity an unflinching love and devotion to God's cause.

Then let us honor our fathers and our mothers that our days may be long upon the land which the Lord our God hath given us.

## BOOK NOTICES.

*A Genealogical and Psychological Memoir of Philippe Maton Wiltsee and his Descendants, with a Historical introduction referring to the Wiltsee Nation and the Colonies*, by Jerome Wiltsee, Sen. Printed by G. W. Myers, Atchison, Kansas, copyright, 1908.

This Genealogical and Psychological memoir of Philippe Maton Wiltsee and his descendants contains 294 pages of approximately eight hundred words each, and seventeen illustrations of prominent members of the Wiltsee family. The family is of Dutch origin but one of the oldest in the United States, the first ancestor in America coming as early as 1623. The work follows various lines of descent down to the present time, and is very interesting. It contains a great fund of genealogical information gathered and compiled by the author from all available sources. The list of contents in the front of the book is very helpful. The price of the work is \$5.00 postage 18 cents extra, which appears reasonable. Address the author, Jerome Wiltsee, Sen., Falls City, Nebraska.

*Some Descendants of John Norton of Bradford—1622-1709, with notes and dates of other emigrant Nortons, etc.*, by Walter Whittlesey Norton. Published at Lakeville, Conn., by The Journal Press, 1909, Ill.

This is a pamphlet of 67 pages, including the index. It contains a great deal of genealogical information regarding the Nortons in America, giving the line of descent from John Norton who immigrated to Bedford, Conn., before 1646; Thomas, of Guilford (1582-1648); Nicholas, of Martha's Vineyard (1610-1690); and George of Salem, Mass., who came to America in 1629. The name begins at the time of the Norman Conquest, when Le Seigneur de Norville, crossed to England with William the Conqueror. The name was originally Norville (*North-Village*) but has been changed to Norton (*North-Town*.) It is supposed that all the families in England, Ireland, and America, bearing this name, have descended from





one man. The author is desirous to correspond with any of the name. Address: Walter W. Norton, Lakeville, Conn.

*A Study in the Origin and Signification of the Surname McAleer, and a contribution to McAleer Genealogy, compiled and published by George McAleer, M. D., Worcester, Mass., 1909.*

This work of 103 pages contains several articles from Irish journals, letters and other data, on the original form of the name McAleer. It also contains chapters on Patronymics and Gaelic surnames in general, and the genealogy of Lawrence McAleer, son of Hugh and Catherine Keenan McAleer, who immigrated to Canada in 1831. An excellent and interesting work with illustrations. A chart of the McAleer family is published with the book which is copyrighted by the author.

*The Conkling-Prosch Family, with some reference to the Dotter, Roe, Reynolds, Brooks, Mapes, Elder, McCarver and other connections,* by Thomas W. Prosch and from the press of the General Lithographing and Printing Company, Seattle, Washington. 141 pages, ill.

This work contains the record of Ananias Conkling and his brother John, who came to Salem, Mass., sometime previous to 1638, to engage in the manufacture of glass in that town. John Conkling, who, it is thought, was the son of Ananias, led the family west into the State of New York. The work also contains some account of the Conklings of Southold, Easthampton, Shelter Island, Orange County, and the Conklings of the revolutionary war. Susan Conkling, a descendant of John, son of Ananias, married in 1846, Charles Prosch, descendant of William, who was born in Europe in 1786. Charles Prosch, a painter by trade, was a pioneer settler of the Pacific coast. The work contains extracts from his history during those pioneer days and considerable genealogy of the Prosch family. The edition is limited. Address the author, 621 9th Avenue, Seattle.

*Darby-Derby.—John Darby of Marbelhead, Mass., and his descendants, five generations,* compiled by Samuel Carroll Darby of the Ohio State University, Columbus, Ohio.

This pamphlet contains some valuable information concerning John Darby, a fisherman who lived at Marbelhead, Mass., in the 17th century and his descendants to the fifth generation. The author desires all the information possible pertaining to the Darby (Derby) family for use in a more extended work. We hope that all who are interested, or have information to furnish, will comply with this request. Address the author, Samuel Carroll Darby, Ohio State University, Columbus, Ohio.

*Woods Family of Groton, Mass. A record of six generations,* by Henry Ernest Woods, A. M. Privately printed from N. E. H. G. Register, 1910. From the press of David Clapp & Sons.





A pamphlet of 39 pages giving some account of Samuel Woods, who was a member of the train-band at Watertown, Mass., in 1653, and later lived in Cambridge and his descendants, containing a great deal of information of interest to all members of the Woods family. Address the author: Henry Ernest Woods, A. M., Boston, Mass.

*Some Records of Sussex County, Delaware*, compiled by C. H. B. Turner and printed by Allen, Lane and Scott, Phila., 1909, containing 387 pages, ill.

This book contains a vast amount of valuable information relating to Sussex county, Delaware, gathered from Civil, Court, Ecclesiastical and Vestry records, old family Bibles, wills and miscellaneous sources. The matter is carefully arranged under the various headings by the compiler who has gathered a great many important historical items of interest that otherwise might have been lost. The work is of special interest to the student of history and the genealogist. Address the compiler, C. H. B. Turner, Lewes, Delaware.

*Universal International Genealogy and of the Ancient Fernald families, with chronology from creation found in the discovered lost rolls, primitive Bible, squares, Hebrew, Egyptian, and other languages; by Charles August Fernald, M. D.*

This is a peculiar and unique work compiled and arranged by the author as he says from information gleaned from a study of thirty-four languages, alphabets of three hundred, records from one hundred and four cemeteries, ancient and modern coins, inscriptions, thirty thousand books, medals, monuments, mounds, Moabite genealogy stone, obelisks, manuscripts, papyrus prissee, pyramids, relics, sacred records, and other sources which trace the Fernald family back to Adam and Ava, who were created December 6 and 7, 4376 B. C. From his deductions and translations the author states that the world was created 5810 before Christ. Light was made 5397 B. C. America was the land of Ava (Eve) and Adam, who were created that "they two should be one, pure and holy like Theos, their Creator." After their fall they were punished and "finally they should go to Dieu and dwell in Dieus when pure." The work is profusely illustrated with cuts of ancient Mss., portraits and engravings of monuments, coins, medals and mounds. On page seven a cut of the reverse side of two of the Kinderhook plates discovered in 1843, are shown. The author gives a purported translation to the effect that the world was created in 5810 B. C., and woman and man, 4376 B. C. The work is bound in three styles and sells for five, ten, and fifteen dollars, according to the binding. Charles Augustus Fernald, M. D., 1483 Washington Street, Boston, Mass.



*Tribe Hathaway, descendants of Thomas Hathaway and his wife Molly Gilbert*, by Charles F. Hathaway of New York, N. Y. Thirty-two pages, Ill., printed by the Gotham Press, N. Y.

Thomas Hathaway was born near New Bradford, Mass., in 1731, and died in Jerusalem, Yates county, in 1798. At the breaking out of the revolutionary war, he sided with the British and fled to Nova Scotia where he remained for several years, at one time serving on a British man-of-war. The pamphlet gives some account of his descendants, many of whom were men of distinction. On the first page is shown a cut of the home built by Thomas Hathaway in 1772. In this home, Hettie Green was born. Address the author, Charles F. Hathaway, 421 Butler Exchange Building, Providence, R. I.

*History of the family of Benjamin Snow, who is a descendant of Richard Snow of Woburn, Massachusetts*. Compiled and published by Owen N. Wilcox, Cleveland, Ohio, 1907. From the press of the Gates Legal Publishing Co., Cleveland, Ohio.

This valuable genealogical record contains 385 quarto pages of printed matter, also an index and a number of blank pages for additional information. The record, as the author states, "concerns itself with the ancestors, as far as they are known, of Benjamin Snow, who was born at Plymouth, N. H. in 1744, and with the descendants of Benjamin and his five children, Henry, Teleson, Russ, Louisa, and Eleazer Wheelock." Benjamin was the descendant of Richard<sup>1</sup> through John,<sup>2</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> Joseph<sup>4</sup> and Henry.<sup>5</sup> Henry, the son of Joseph, and father of Benjamin, was born probably in Nottingham West (Dunstable) November 17, 1725. He was a selectman of Nottingham West, 1760, and an ensign. He removed to Plymouth after 1764, where he died May 11, 1770. He married Miriam Frost, a widow, who after his death continued to reside in Plymouth until her death May 13, 1813. Benjamin, the central figure of the genealogy, was born at Plymouth, N. H., December 15, 1754. He served in the revolutionary war under General Sullivan and held a commission, and it is thought that he was in Washington's army when he crossed the Delaware. He died in 1817. The record contains the genealogy of his descendants brought down to the present day, including biographical and historical sketches. Among the children of the first John Snow, son of Richard, the unusual name Zerubbabel is found, and it is very probable that our Utah pioneers Erastus Snow, the apostle, and his brother Zerubbabel who was one of the first associate justices of the state of Utah, were members of this family. It would be to the interest of their children to follow the matter out. Address the author, Owen N. Wilcox, 318-322 Rockefeller Building, Cleveland, Ohio.





*History and Genealogy of the Ricks Family of America, containing biographical sketches and genealogies of both males and females.* Compiled by Guy Scoby Rix, Concord, N. H. Published and for sale by Joel Ricks, Logan, Utah, for the Ricks family. The Skelton Press, Salt Lake City, 1908.

This work had its inception in information secured by Mr. Joel Ricks of Logan, Utah, between the years 1893 and 1896. This data was turned over to the compiler in 1906 who completed the arrangement from information he could collect. The name first appeared in England about the time of William the Conqueror (1066), and like most English names, has passed through various forms. The first of the name of this branch, Isaac Ricks, a Quaker, was born in England in 1638, and came to America, settling at Jamestown, Virginia. He died November 3, 1732. His descendants are now found in most of the states of the Union. The compiler states that the record is not complete and may contain some errors, although it was compiled with great care. He would esteem it a favor when mistakes are discovered, or if additions can be furnished to the record, if the parties with the information would confer with him. The work contains 184 pages including 14 pages of index and is illustrated. Address Joel Ricks, Logan, Utah.

*History of Jan Van Cleef of New Utricht, L. I., N. Y. (1659) and some of his descendants,* by Murray Edward Poole, D. C. L., L.L. D. Press of the Ithaca Journal, 1909.

A pamphlet containing a portion of eight generations of the Van Cleef family, commencing with Jan, born in 1628, in Holland. He came to America and settled at New Utrecht, Long Island, as nearly as 1659, where his name appears on the Dutch Church of that place from 1677 to 1685. Some of his descendants served in the Revolutionary war.

---

## NAMES OF THE REPRESENTATIVES WHO SERVED IN THE UTAH TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE MORE THAN TWENTY YEARS.

LORIN FARR (Weber County) served during the following sessions in the Council (Senate): First (1851-2), second (1852-3), third (1853-4), fourth (1854-5), fifth (1855-6), sixth (1856-7), seventh (1857-8), eighth (1858-9), and ninth (1859-60.) In the House: Tenth (1860-1), twelfth (1862-3), thirteenth (1863-4), fourteenth (1864-5), fifteenth (1865-6),



sixteenth (1866-7), seventeenth (1868), eighteenth (1869), nineteenth (1870-1), twentieth (1872-3), twenty-first (1874-5), twenty-second (1876-7), twenty-third (1878-9), twenty-fourth (1880-1), twenty-fifth (1882-3). Thirty-one years.

LORENZO SNOW (Box Elder County) during the third session in the House and the following sessions in the Council: Fourth, fifth, sixth, seventh, eighth, ninth, tenth, eleventh, twelfth, thirteenth, fourteenth, fifteenth, sixteenth, seventeenth, eighteenth, nineteenth, twentieth, twenty-first, twenty-second, twenty-third, twenty-fourth, twenty-fifth. From 1853 to 1883. Thirty years.

LEONARD E. HARRINGTON (Utah County) served in the Council during the following sessions: Third, fourth, fifth, sixth, seventh, eighth, ninth, tenth, eleventh, twelfth, thirteenth, fourteenth, fifteenth, sixteenth, seventeenth, eighteenth, nineteenth, twentieth, twenty-first, twenty-second, twenty-third, twenty-fourth. Twenty-eight years.

ALBERT P. ROCKWOOD (Salt Lake County) during the following sessions in the House: First, second, third, fourth, fifth, sixth, seventh, eighth, ninth, tenth, eleventh, twelfth, thirteenth, fourteenth, fifteenth, sixteenth, seventeenth, eighteenth, nineteenth, twentieth, twenty-first, twenty-second, twenty-third. Twenty-eight years.

WILFORD WOODRUFF (Salt Lake County) in the House: First, second, third. In the Council or Senate: Fourth, fifth, sixth, seventh, eighth, tenth, eleventh, twelfth, thirteenth, fourteenth, fifteenth, sixteenth, seventeenth, eighteenth, nineteenth, twentieth, twenty-first, twenty-second. Twenty-five years.

JOHN TAYLOR (Salt Lake County) during the third session in the Senate, and in the House the following sessions: Seventh, eighth, ninth, tenth, eleventh, twelfth, thirteenth, fourteenth, fifteenth, sixteenth, seventeenth, eighteenth, nineteenth, twentieth, twenty-first, twenty-second, and twenty-third. Twenty-three years.

ALBERT CARRINGTON (Salt Lake County) during the following sessions in the House: Second, third, fourth, fifth, sixth, seventh, eighth, ninth, tenth, eleventh, twelfth, thirteenth, fourteenth, fifteenth, sixteenth, seventeenth, eighteenth, twenty-third, twenty-fourth. Twenty-one years.



QUERIES.

THE TILTON FAMILY.

Silvester Tilton had marriage license with Hannah Vahan, both of Monmouth Co., N. J., dated April 3, 1739. It was probably he who asked to be taken under the care of Friends at the Shrewsbury Monthly Meeting of that society, December 7, 1747, and was admitted to their care the following month. What relation did he bear to any of the following Tiltens? He was undoubtedly a carpenter, and a brother of Abel, Joseph, Silas, John and Peter, all carpenters, and sons of Peter (3), Peter (2), John (1), Tilton. February 27, 1764 administration was granted on his estate to Joseph Potter, his principal creditor. Hannah, his widow, was still living, and gave her consent to the application.

Silvester Tilton, millwright, of Shrewsbury, N. J., made his will May 30, 1810, which was proved April 3, 1813, in which he refers to his wife as Mary, and to his grand sons Silvester Tilton Mount and Silvester Hall. What was the maiden name of the wife of this Silvester? And who were their children? Was it not this Silvester Tilton who was so badly wounded in the Revolutionary War that a silk handkerchief was passed completely through the wounds. He was a member of the Fifth Company of the Monmouth County militia, and it was in a skirmish at Mannahawkin, Dec. 30, 1781, that he received his wound.

According to the marriage records of Freehold, the county seat of Monmouth Co., Silvester Tilton married July 11, 1818, Mary Falkinburg, of Dover. Salter, in his History of Monmouth and Ocean counties, says that she was the daughter of Samuel Woodmansee, and widow of Caleb Falkinburg. But he likewise states that she was born in 1799, that Caleb Falkinburg was born in 1768 and died January 8, 1815, "his will being dated in 1817." Aside from the impossibility of a man's making his will after his death, I hardly think there could have been so great a disparity in their ages as that of thirty-one years. This Silvester moved to Highland County, Ohio, where his estate was settled in 1847. But in 1831 Silvester and his wife Mary were of Dover, and conveyed land at Good Luck to Amos Falkinburg and Reuben Tilton. What relation did he bear to the said Reuben? How was either Reuben or Silvester related to the preceding Silvester? Was not Mary Falkinburg a second wife? What children did he have?

Silvester and Reuben Tilton are said to have been brothers, born at Forked River, Ocean Co., about 1800-1805. Each became a sea-captain, according to the same report, and Reuben is said to have had as children William and Reuben of Forked River, Silvester, of South America, who died unmarried, Maria who married Samuel V. Pierson, and Lydia Tilton. What is the address





of any descendant of either of these two men? And how were they related to others of their name?

Silvester Tilton, the son of John Hull Tilton and Deborah Matthews his wife, married November 7, 1864, Cornelia Johnston, of Marlboro. Who were the parents of John Hull Tilton? Or who was his father?

Garret Tilton married Jane Lewis, and had a son named Amos Tilton, born in 1809. I am told he had a brother Silvester, that they lived at Barnegat or Forked River, and that Garret was a carpenter of whom the aforementioned John Hull Tilton learned his trade. Who were the parents of this Garret Tilton? What were the dates of his birth, marriage and death?

The writing of the record was very imperfect, but as best I could decipher it "Luborn Tilton married January 19, 1805, Molly Sheerward." Was his name Reuben? Who was he? What children had they?

Reuben Tilton born in 1779, married Mary Holloway, born in 1784, and their oldest child was born May 18, 1805. Who was he? What relationship did he bear to any of the others?

The maternal grand parents of Theodore Tilton, of the Beecher trial, were William Tilton and Catherine Burrowes, his wife, married November 23, 1809. Who was the father of this William?

That was on the mother's side of the house. Theodore's paternal grand father was Jonathan, the son of Ezekiel and Elizabeth Tilton. What was her maiden name, and who was the father of Ezekiel? Jonathan was born in 1771 and his brother Silas in 1774. Had Ezekiel Tilton any other children besides these two sons?

In the plot in Fairview Cemetery, where Silas and his family lie buried, are stones to the memory of Eliza, wife of Thomas Cooper, died May 17, 1865, in her seventy-third year, and to Mary A. DeBowe, wife of Andrew Winter, died September 19, 1870, aged eighty-four years, i. e., born the same year as Nancy De Bowe who was the wife of said Silas Tilton and lies buried in this same plot. Who were these two? Was the latter a twin sister to Nancy?

Any clue, even the slightest, that will help to answer one or more of these puzzling questions would be of great assistance, and would be most thankfully received by one who is trying to compile as complete a chart of the Tilton family as possible. Address:

REV. WILLIAM WHITE HANCE,  
Palenville, N. Y.

656 X













